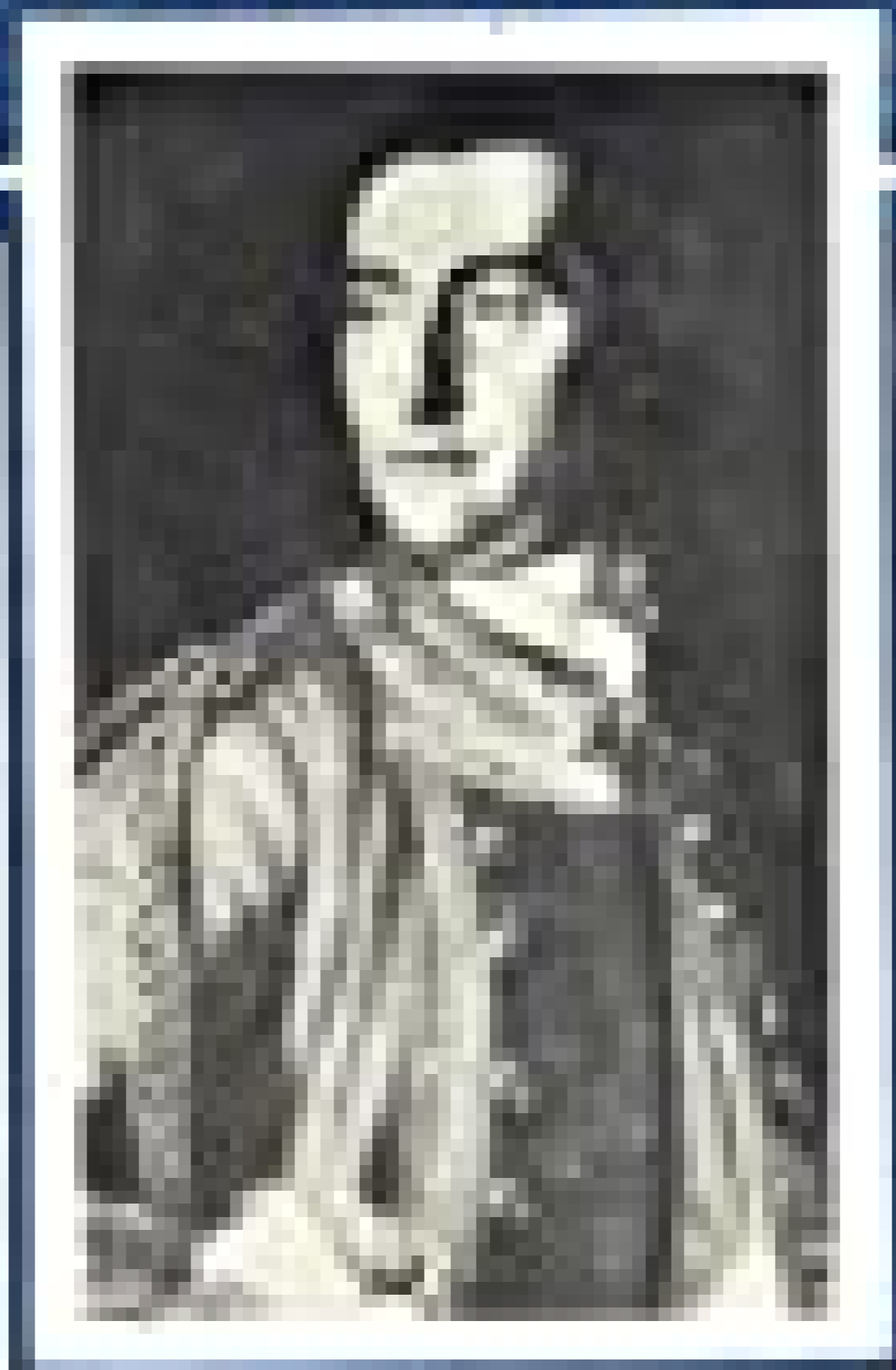




History of  
St. Andrew's Lodge

HALIFAX

NOVA SCOTIA



HON. EDWARD CORNWALLIS  
FOUNDED 1760

By R. V. HARRIS



# The History

*of*

**Saint Andrew's Lodge No. 1,**

**G. R. N. S., A. F. & A. M.,**

**1750-1920.**

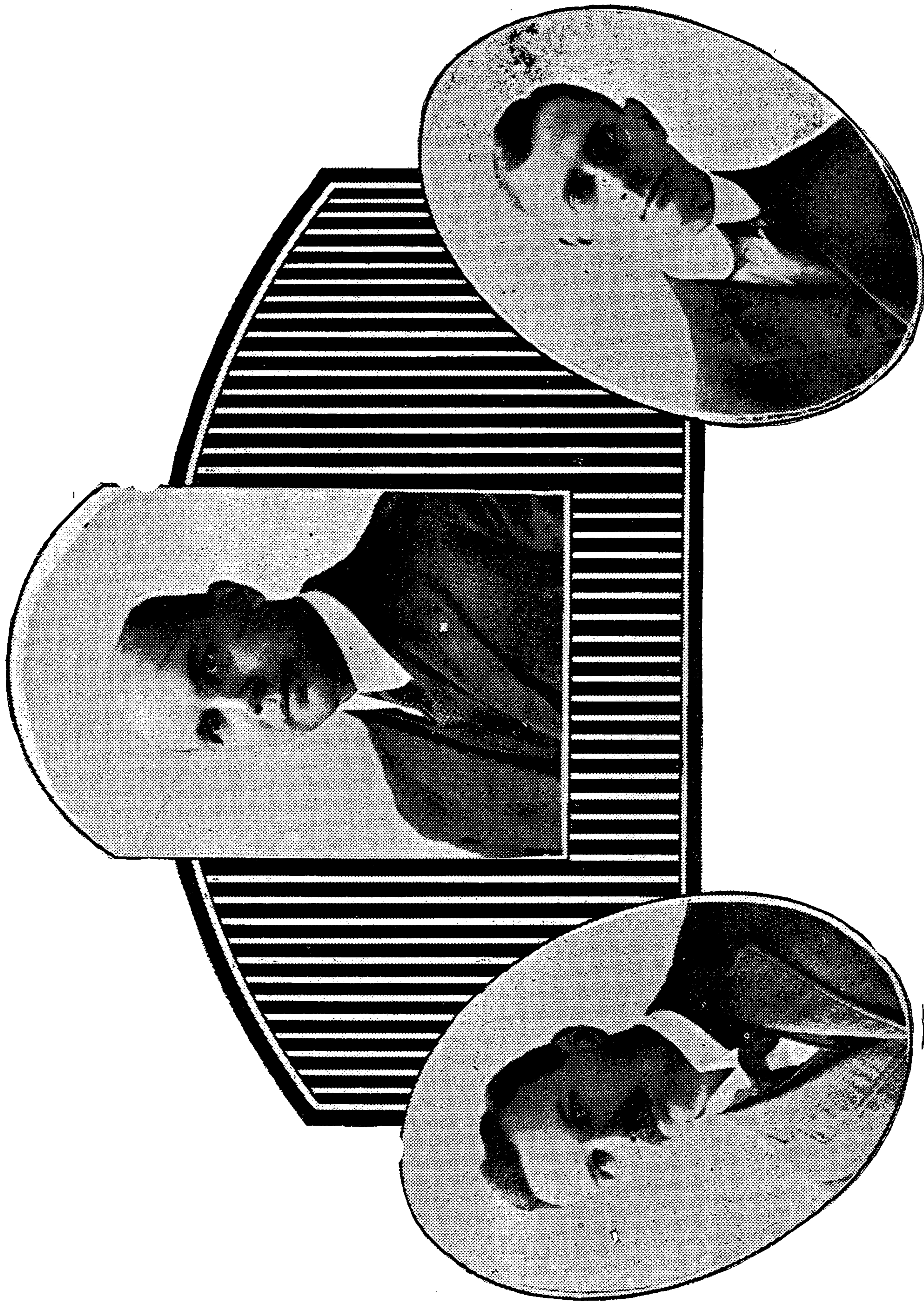
**BY**

**A PAST MASTER OF THE LODGE.**



**MONOTYPED BY WM. MACNAB & SON  
HALIFAX, N. S.,  
1920.**





Duncan Campbell, S. W.

Archibald Crease, W. M., 1920-1.

C. F. Jubien, J. W.



# CONTENTS.

---

<b>Dedication</b> .....	vii
<b>Prefatory Note</b> .....	viii
<b>Chap. I</b> —Introductory.....	1
“ <b>II</b> —The “Moderns” in Halifax, 1750-1757.	9
“ <b>III</b> —The “Ancients” in Halifax, 1757-1770.	21
“ <b>IV</b> —Lodge No. 1, (Moderns), 1770.....	30
“ <b>V</b> —Lodge No. 155, (Ancients), 1767-8.....	33
“ <b>VI</b> —Biographical Notes, the Petitioners for the Charter of 1768.....	42
“ <b>VII</b> —Lodge No. 155, from 1768 to 1784.....	47
“ <b>VIII</b> —Biographical Notes, 1768 to 1784.....	62
“ <b>IX</b> —Lodge No. 155, from 1784 to 1818.....	65
<b>X</b> —Biographical Notes, 1784 to 1813.....	87
“ <b>XI</b> —St. Andrew’s Lodge, No. 188, from 1814 to 1838.....	98
“ <b>XII</b> —Biographical Notes, 1814 to 1838.....	120
“ <b>XIII</b> —St. Andrew’s Lodge, No. 137 and No. 118, from 1839 to 1869.	127
“ <b>XIV</b> —Biographical Notes, 1839 to 1869.....	138
“ <b>XV</b> —The Higher Degrees in St. Andrew’s Lodge.....	144
“ <b>XVI</b> —St. Andrew’s Lodge, No. 1, from 1869 to 1920.....	151
“ <b>XVII</b> —Biographical Notes, 1869 to 1920.....	169
“ <b>XVIII</b> —Relics and Records.....	180
“ <b>XIX</b> —What is the Oldest Lodge in the Over- seas Empire?.....	184
“ <b>XX</b> —A Closing Word.....	196
<b>List of Members, Past and Present</b> .....	197
<b>Index</b> .....	216



# DEDICATED

TO THE

BRETHREN

OF

“OLD ST. ANDREW’S.”

When I was a King and a Mason—  
A master proved and skilled,  
I cleared me ground for a palace  
Such as a King should build.  
I decreed and cut down to my levels,  
Presently under the silt,  
I came on the wreck of a palace  
Such as a King had built!

—*Rudyard Kipling.*

“Just as the father lives in the child; as the rain lives again in the rising vapor; as the dying taper lives in the bright flames which it has kindled; as the dead leaf lives again in the living green, which, by its own decay, it has nourished or fed; so these men, of whom you have no other record than their names on your books, are all living still; living in things seen or unseen; entering into or becoming mingled with the vast body of moral or spiritual influences which control our life.

“Our brothers who formed this Lodge have been in their graves for over a century. But their work did not cease when their hands were folded in the last sleep. They set in motion a train of influences that shall outrun the wheels of the universe, and shall continue when those wheels have ceased their revolutions forever.

“Whatever is sweet or gracious in us shall not perish, but remain an undying influence among men. It shall move through time like a scented wind, bringing health to the sick or refreshment to the tired. The best in us shall live, growing better as it lives; each new embodiment shall give it a fuller expression. Thus we shall live in endless usefulness upon the earth.” Bro. Rev. E. B. Moore, on occasion of 125th, Anniversary of signing of 1768 Charter—March 26, 1893.



## PREFATORY NOTE.

Every effort has been made to make this history of **St. Andrew's** Lodge a complete record of the Lodge's development, since its original establishment. The minute books of the Lodge previous to **1802**, are not now in possession of the Lodge, and this has rendered the task of compilation very much more difficult. Access to the minute books and old records of the Grand Lodges of Nova Scotia, England and Massachusetts, other Local Lodges, various histories and biographies, Masonic and otherwise, newspapers and many other sources of information has been necessary.

In writing the story we have had two objects; first, to record the history of this ancient Lodge; secondly to provide a brief which placed in the hands of our members might enable them to defend the claims made on behalf of old **St. Andrew's**. We realize that in both respects we have partially failed. Professional duties, military service and the demands upon our time as an officer of the Lodge have all interfered with the work, which has taken more than five years of research and study. Knowing its defects and deficiencies, we close the record, confident that at least the Lodge's members will overlook its imperfections. What is written, is written.—**R. V. H.**

---

## CHAPTER I.

### Introductory.

St. Andrew's Lodge, Halifax, N. S., which on March 26th, 1918, completed the 150th year of its history since the signing of its Charter by the Grand officers of the "Ancients," may claim not only to have the most interesting and continuous Masonic history of any Lodge in the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, but is also entitled to the distinction of being the oldest living Lodge in the Dominion of Canada, and the oldest in the British Empire outside the British Isles. It is the only Lodge on the Nova Scotia Registry which for over one hundred years was registered in England. Throughout its long history it has been linked closely with the history of the great port of Halifax, the Province of Nova Scotia, and the Empire, and its records constantly reflect the story of the growth of the city, nation and Imperial Commonwealth.

**The Revival of 1717.** The reader will probably be familiar with the history of early British Freemasonry as an operative institution through the Middle Ages, and the gradual introduction among the workmen of "speculative" or "accepted" members, until the control of many of the lodges had virtually passed into their hands. Few periods of Masonic history are more interesting, and we commend the reader to its study.

The story of the Revival of 1717 is succinctly told by Wm. Preston in his *Illustrations* (edit. 1792) basing his account on Anderson's *Constitutions* of 1738.

"On the accession of George I., the Masons in London and its environs, finding themselves deprived of Sir Christopher Wren, and their annual meetings discontinued, resolved to cement themselves under a new Grand Master, and to revive the communications and annual festivals of the Society. With this view, the Lodges at the Goose and Gridiron, in St. Paul's Church-Yard; the Crown, in Parker's Lane, near Drury Lane; the Apple-Tree Tavern, in Charles Street, Covent Garden; and the Rummer and Grapes Tavern, in Channel Row, Westminster, the only four Lodges in being in the South of England at that time,



**Anthony Sayer.**  
**First Grand Master of England, 1717.**

---

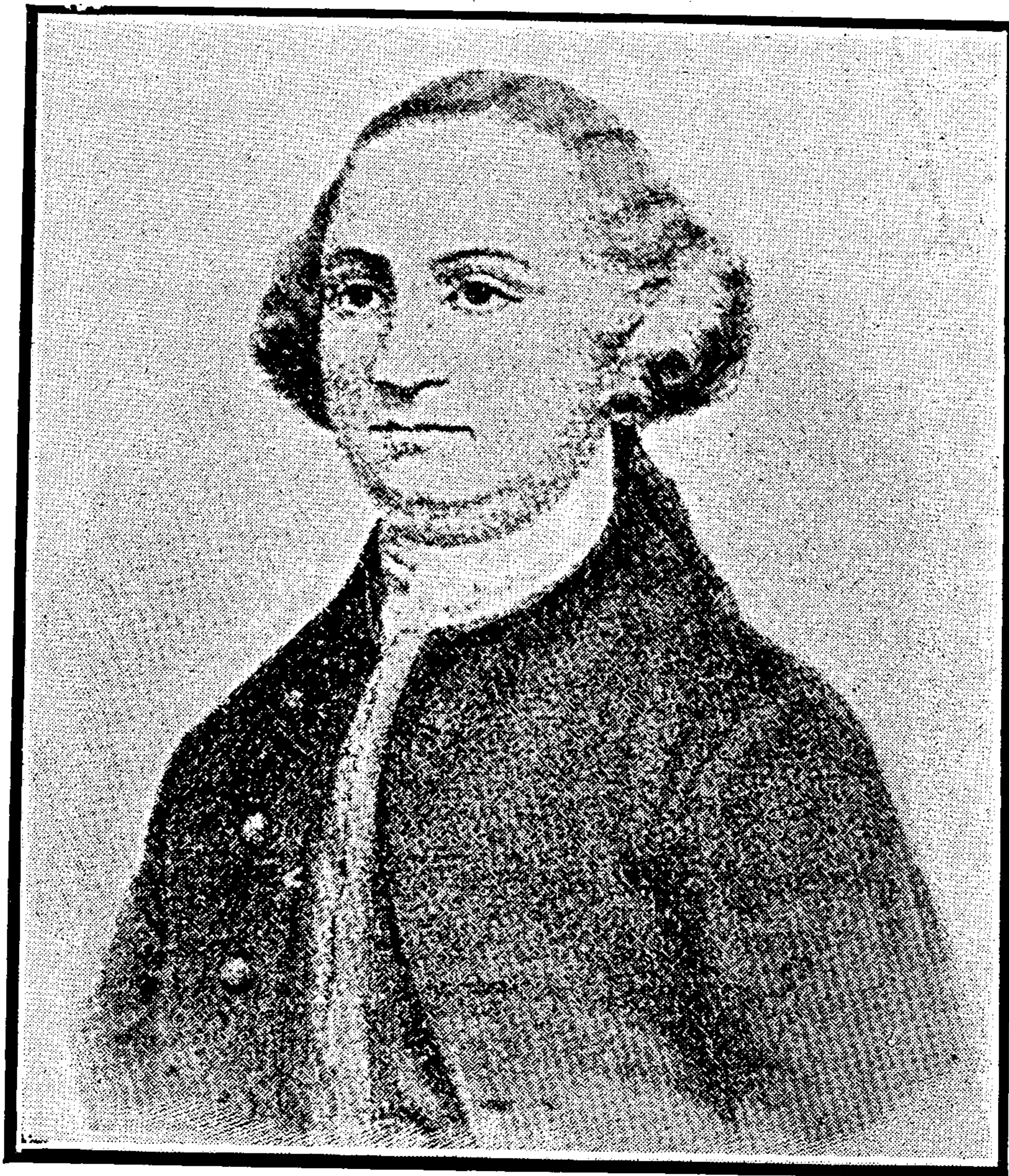
with some other old Brethren met at the Apple-Tree Tavern, above mentioned, in February, 1717; and, having voted the oldest Master Mason then present into the chair, constituted themselves a Grand Lodge, *pro tempore* in due form. At this meeting it was resolved to revive the Quarterly Communications of the Fraternity, and to hold the next annual assembly and feast on the 24th of June, at the Goose and Gridiron, in St. Paul's Church-Yard, (in compliment to the oldest Lodge, which then met there), for the purpose of electing a Grand Master among themselves, till they should have the honour of a noble Brother at their head. Accordingly, on St. John the Baptist's Day, 1717, in the third year of the reign of King George I., the assembly and feast were held at the said house; when the oldest Master Mason and the Master of a Lodge having taken the chair, a list of proper candidates for the office of Grand Master was produced; and the names being separately proposed, the Brethren, by a great majority of hands, elected Mr. Anthony Sayer, Grand Master of Masons for the ensuing year; who was forthwith invested by the said oldest Master, installed by the Master of the oldest Lodge, and duly congratulated by the assembly, who paid him homage. The Grand Master then entered upon the duties of his office, appointed his Wardens, and commanded the Brethren of the four Lodges to meet him and his Wardens quarterly in communication; enjoining them at the same time to recommend to all the Fraternity a punctual attendance on the next annual assembly and feast."

Within a few years the labors of Dr. Anderson, George Payne, the Duke of Montagu and others developed the Fraternity both territorially and as an organization. Spain, France, Bengal and Gibraltar were invaded almost immediately. The Grand Lodge of Ireland was established in 1729, Scotland in 1736, Hamburg in 1737, and the Fraternity spread rapidly throughout Europe.

**Masonry in America.** The first authority for the assembly of Freemasons in America was issued on June 5th, 1730, by the Duke of Norfolk, to Daniel Coxe, of New Jersey, appointing him Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania; three years later, Henry Price, of Boston, was appointed to the same office or New England. Price organized the St. John's Grand

Lodge in Boston, on July 30th, 1733, which immediately granted a warrant to the First Lodge (St. John's Lodge), in Boston, today the oldest existing lodge in the New World.

Captain Erasmus James Philips, of Annapolis Royal, N. S., was made a Mason in this Lodge, Nov. 14th, 1737, (O. S.) along with J. Sheriff, also of Annapolis Royal, Commissioners to settle the boundaries of Massachusetts and Rhode



**Henry Price.**

**Prov. Grand Master, New England, 1733.**

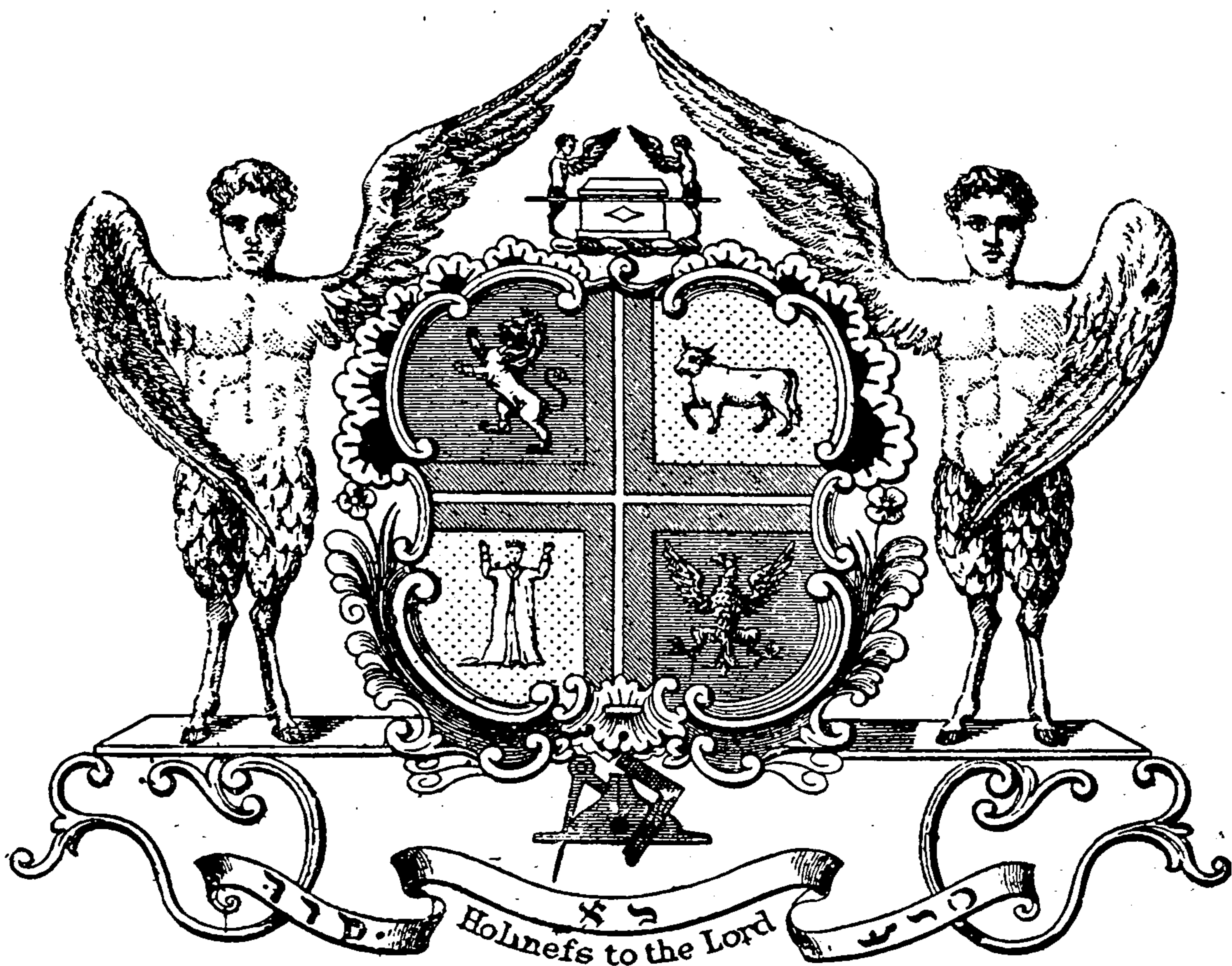
Island. On their return to Annapolis in 1738, they established a lodge of which Philips was first Master, and which was the first on Canadian soil and fourth in order of precedence of the lodges chartered from Massachusetts.

The records of St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts have the following entry under date of Dec. 24th, 1740:

"Omitted in place, That Our Rt. Worsh'l. Grand Master, Mr. Price, granted a Deputation at Ye Petition of

sundry Brethren at Annapolis in Nova Scotia to hold a Lodge there, and appointed Major Erasmus James Philips, D. G. M., who has since at Ye Request of sundry Brethren at Halifax granted a constitution to hold a Lodge there and appointed the Rt. Worsh'1 His Excellency Edward Cornwallis, Esq., their First Master."

An account of the first Lodge at Annapolis Royal will be found in the Transactions of the N. S. Lodge of Research, Vol. I, p. 62. The Lodge continued until 1767 and possibly later. Until 1750 it was the only Lodge in Nova Scotia. A biographical sketch of Philips will be found in the same volume, at page 42.



*The Arms of y<sup>e</sup> most Ancient & Honorable Fraternity  
of Free and Accepted Masons*

**The "Ancients."** Before referring to the establishment of Masonry in Halifax, it is necessary to refer to the organization of a Grand Lodge of Masons, which was brought into existence in 1751, and which for a long time, was the bitter rival of the premier Grand Lodge established in 1717. We cannot do better than quote from the account

given of the "Ancients" in Mackey's Encyclopedia of Freemasonry (Edit., 1915).

"In 1751 some Irish Masons in London established a body which they called the "Grand Lodge of England according to the Old Institutions," and they styled themselves "Ancients" and the members of the regular Grand Lodge, established in 1717, "Moderns." Thus Dermott, in his *Ahiman Rezon*, divides the Masons of England into two classes, as follows:

"The Ancients, under the name of Free and Accepted Masons, according to the old Institutions; the Moderns, under the name of Freemasons of England. And though a similarity of names, yet they differ exceedingly in makings, ceremonies, knowledge, Masonic language and installations; so much, that they always have been, and still continue to be, *two distinct societies* totally independent of each other."

"The Ancients" maintained that they alone preserved the ancient tenets and practices of Masonry, and that the regular Lodges had altered the Landmarks and made innovations, as they undoubtedly had done about the year 1730, when Prichard's *Masonry Dissected* appeared.

"For a long time it was supposed that the "Ancients" were a schismatic body of seceders from the premier Grand Lodge of England, but Bro. Henry Sadler, in his *Masonic Facts and Fictions*, has proved that this view is erroneous, and that they were really Irish Masons who settled in London.

"The Grand Lodge of Ancient Masons was, shortly after its organization, recognized by the Grand Lodges of Scotland and Ireland, and, through the ability and energy of its officers, but especially Laurence Dermott, at one time its Grand Secretary, and afterwards its Deputy Grand Master, and the author of its *Ahiman Rezon*, or Book of Constitutions, it extended its influence and authority into foreign countries and into the British Colonies of America, where it became exceedingly popular, and where it organized several Grand Lodges, as, for instance, in Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and South Carolina, where the Lodges working under this authority were generally known as 'Ancient York Lodges.' "

---

**The Founding of Halifax.** Halifax, the present capital of Nova Scotia, was founded in 1749, at the expense of the British Government, under the direction of the Lords of Trade and Plantations, and was named in compliment to George Montagu, third Earl of Halifax, then at the head of the Board.

From the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, when Acadia was ceded to Great Britain, to the year 1749, no progress was made in the colonization of the country by the British. The inhabitants consisted of a few Acadian peasants, scattered along the shores of the Basin of Minas, Chignecto, and in the Annapolis Valley. The Governor resided at Annapolis Royal, which was then a small fortified port, with a garrison of two or three hundred regular troops, and dependent, in a great measure, upon New England for necessary supplies. The only other British port in the Province was Canso, where, during the fishing season, a number of French, with a few Indians and New England fishermen, assembled, and where a small guard was stationed to preserve order and protect the rights of property. The French population, though professing to be neutral, were completely under the control of a few designing emissaries of the French Governor of Quebec, who had undertaken to claim all the country from the River St. Lawrence to the Bay of Fundy, as within their jurisdiction, confining the territory of Acadia as ceded under the Treaty of Utrecht, to the peninsula of Nova Scotia.

The establishment of a permanent British settlement on the Atlantic Coast of Nova Scotia had long been considered the only effectual means of preserving British authority and protecting the coast fishing industry which at the time was deemed of paramount importance. A plan for carrying into effect this long cherished design was matured by the Board of Trade and Plantations in 1748 and under the sanction of the Government's approval, advertisements soon appeared in various English papers "holding out proper encouragement to officers and private men lately discharged from the Army and Navy, to settle in Nova Scotia." Among other inducements was the offer to convey the settlers to their destination, maintain them for twelve months at the public expense, and, to supply them with arms and ammunition for defence, and with materials and



articles for clearing the land, erecting dwellings and prosecuting the fishery.

The advertisements were so inviting that within a short time, 1176 settlers, with their families were gathered together, and the sum of £40,000 was appropriated by Parliament. The expedition was placed under the command of Col. the Hon. Edward Cornwallis, M. P., as Captain-General and Governor of Nova Scotia, and set sail in May, 1749. It is unnecessary here to record the story of the settlement, the first winter, the laying out of the town, the erection of the various buildings of importance, the slow growth of the town during the next fifteen years, the coming and going of the German settlers and others, the use made of the port as a base of operations against Louisburg by General Wolfe, the treaties with the Indians, the expulsion of the Acadians, and other facts which may be found in almost any history of Canada or Nova Scotia. The foundations laid by Cornwallis and the early settlers were well and truly laid, the commercial importance of the city and port has constantly increased and its naval and military importance have more than once been of decisive value.

## CHAPTER II.

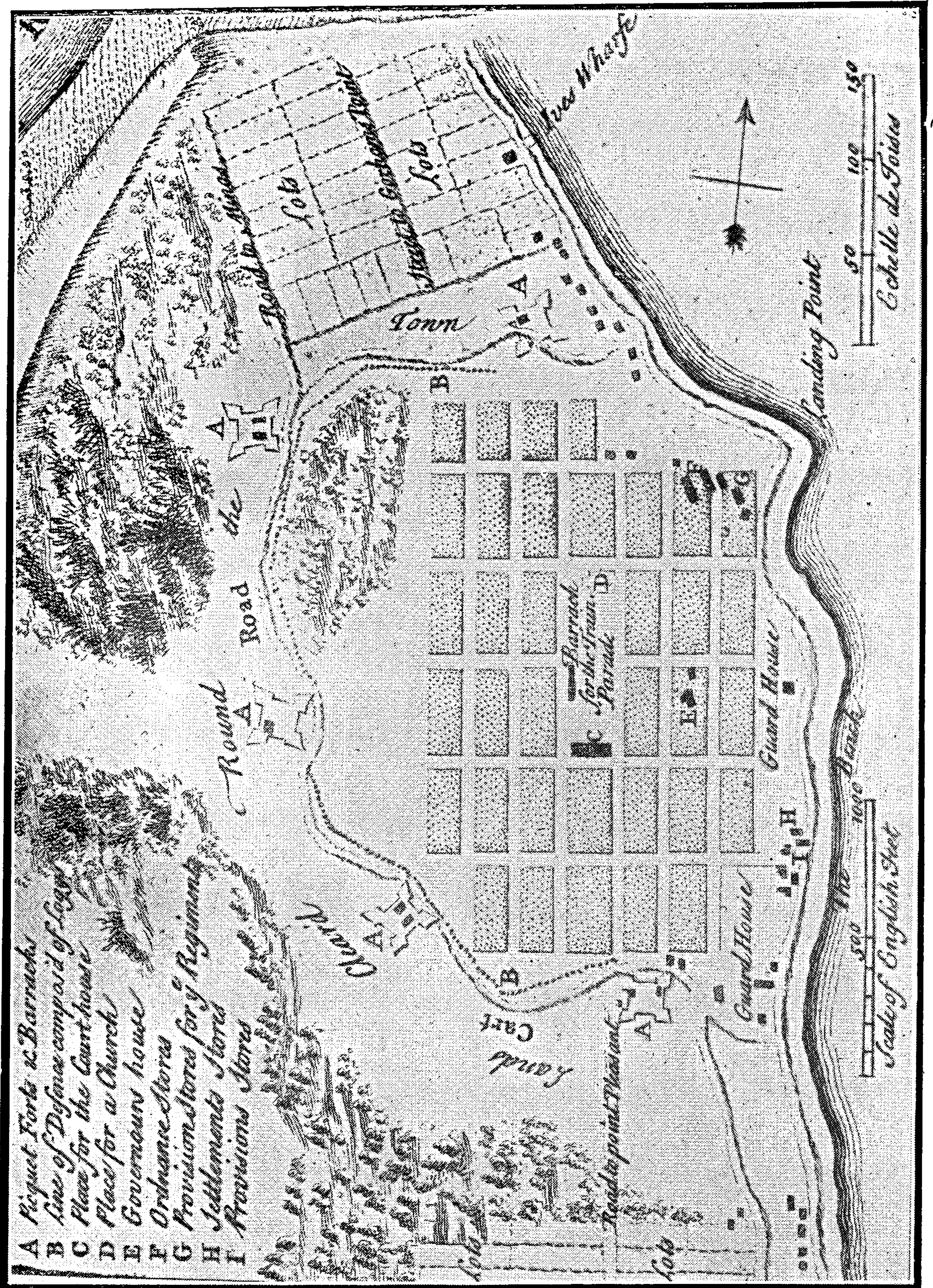
### The “Moderns” in Halifax, 1750-1757.

**The First Lodge.** With Cornwallis in the expedition were five men who afterwards played a leading part in Masonic affairs in Halifax; Capt. Richard Bulkeley, later (1791 to 1800) Provincial Grand Master of Nova Scotia; William Steele, Robert Campbell, William Nesbitt and David Haldane. The last named four became, with the Hon. Edward Cornwallis, the founders of the first Masonic Lodge in Halifax. The “History of Freemasonry in Nova Scotia” published in 1786, states that “as early as the year 1750 which was as soon almost as there were any houses erected at Halifax, we find a number of the Brethren met together with Governor Cornwallis at their head, “deeming it,” as they expressed it, “for the good of the Fraternity, that Masonry should be propagated in the Province, and that there was a necessity of encouraging it in this place.”

“Erasmus James Phillips, Esq., of Annapolis Royal was Provincial Grand Master at that time, and they agreed to petition him for a warrant to hold a Lodge at Halifax, and that His Excellency might be Master of it.”

A copy of the petition to Philips dated June 12th, 1750, signed by the Hon. Edward Cornwallis and the other Brethren, is in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, but this would seem to have been a second application, for the Halifax Lodge is referred to in the Grand Lodge minutes of April 13th, 1750, a circumstance probably explained by the fact that the petitioning Brethren had previously applied to the St. John’s Grand Lodge, Boston, and had been referred by that Lodge to the Provincial Grand Master.

The History above referred to, goes on to say that “this warrant was received on the 19th of July; and on the same evening Lord Colville and a number of Navy Gentlemen were entered apprentices of the Lodge. It had also the honour of making many of the principal inhabitants, and most of the Gentlemen holding considerable offices in the Province; and it was in this Lodge that our present Senior



Sir

Halifax the 12<sup>th</sup> June 1750

At a meeting of true and Lawfull brothers and Master Masons Assembled at Halifax, in order to consult on proper measures for holding and Establishing a Lodge at this Place It was unanimously resolved on that a Petition should be sent to you who we are informed is Grand Master for the Province of Nova Scotia in Order to obtain your Warrant or Deputation to hold an Establish a Lodge at this Place according to the Antient Laws & Customs of Masonry & that said Petition should be signed by any five of the Brethren then Assembled.

We therefore the undernamed Subscribers pursuant to the above resolution do most humbly crave and desire your Warrant to hold and Establish a Lodge as aforesaid according to the Antient Laws and Customs of Masonry as practised among true and Lawfull Brethren and thus we crave with the utmost respect and beg leave to subscribe our selves Your true and Loving Brethren

Ed Cornwallis

W<sup>m</sup> Steele

Robert Campbell

W<sup>m</sup> Nesbitt

David Haldane

Copy

W<sup>m</sup> J. Phillips

P. G. M.

Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful and Honorable Richard Bulkeley, Esq., was made a Master Mason.

“Governor Cornwallis, indeed, while he resided in the Province was Master of this Lodge and governed it by a Deputy, according to the custom prevailing in Scotland. He was succeeded in the government and in the chair by Governor Lawrence, who enjoyed both till his death.” (Oct. 19th, 1760).

**Had the 1750 Lodge an earlier origin.** R. W. Bro. Geo. J. Bennett, of the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ontario, in the “Library of Freemasonry” (Gould & Hughan) Vol. IV, P. 502, says, “The only two Lodges that appear to be traceable to Philips authority were those claimed to have been warranted at Annapolis in 1738 and at Halifax in 1750. The Annapolis Lodge, it is said, was removed to Halifax in 1749, becoming No. 1. There is no record however of its original working or subsequently.” With this theory, that the Halifax Lodge of 1750 was the Annapolis Lodge transferred to the new capital, we entirely disagree.

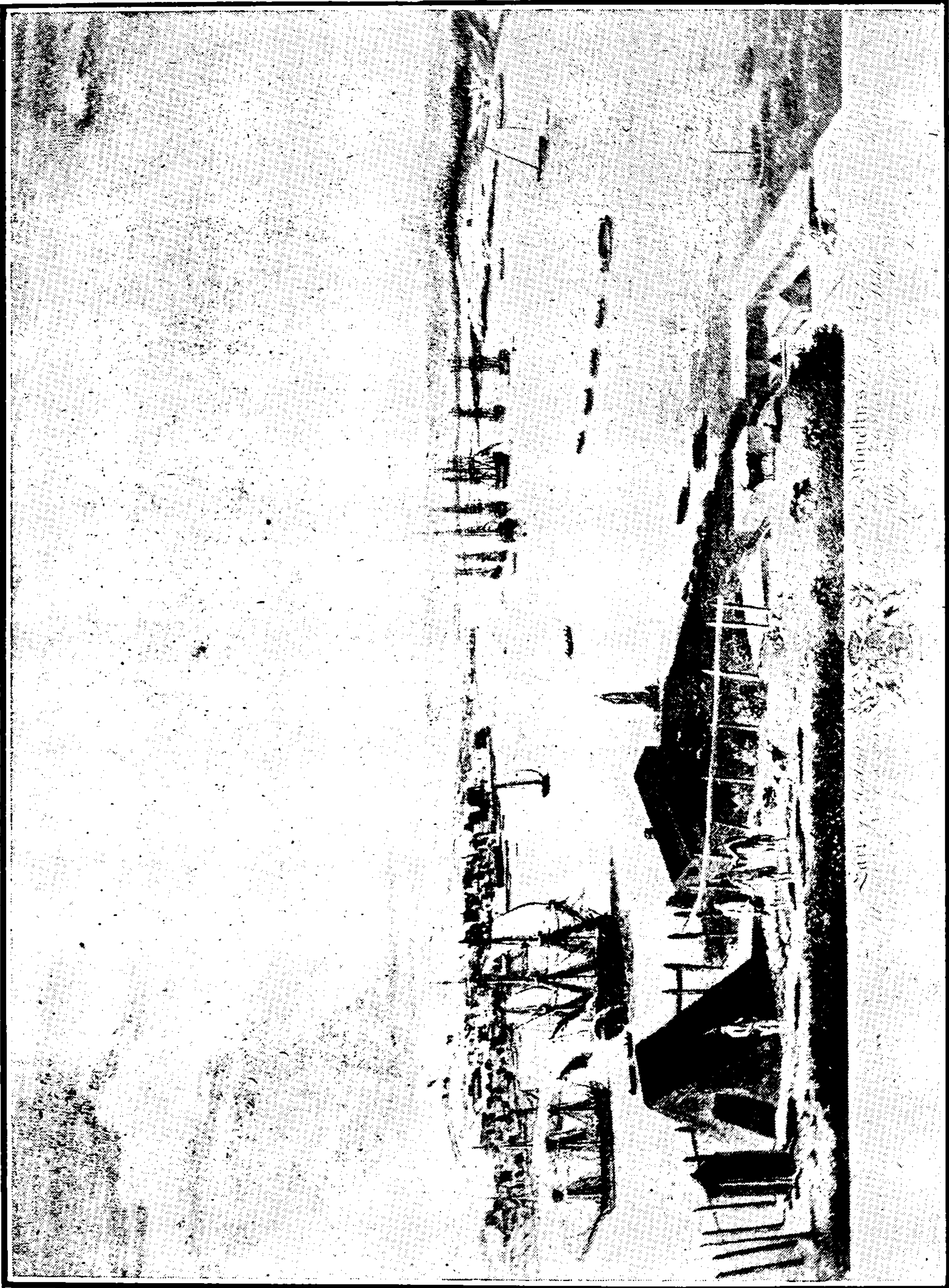
First, the language of the petition for the 1750 Lodge is altogether inconsistent with such theory.

Secondly, in the minutes and proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, from 1750 to 1767, the Annapolis Royal Lodge is frequently mentioned in the same minutes along with the Lodge at Halifax established by Cornwallis.

Thirdly, there is the possession of the Annapolis Royal Lodge of today, a travelling certificate or dimit, dated April 30th, 1758' signed by the W. M. and Wardens of a Lodge at Annapolis Royal, No. 136. The No. 136 has never been explained but there seems no reason to doubt that the Annapolis Lodge of 1758 (No. 136), was the same Lodge as that founded by Philips in 1738 and referred to in the Massachusetts Grand Lodge Proceedings from 1738 to 1767.

It may well be that with the transfer of the capital from Annapolis Royal to Halifax some of the members of the Annapolis Lodge affiliated with the Halifax Lodge. Possibly Philips himself did this for he was often in Halifax and came to the capital as the representative for the County of Annapolis in the Legislature in 1759, dying there in 1760.

**The Founders.** The names signed to the historic document of June 12th, 1750, as founders of the First Lodge



Town and Harbor of Halifax from George's Island.

in Halifax, were those of men prominent in the social life of the infant capital. To the military and Masonic career of the Hon. Edward Cornwallis, a chapter might very well be devoted. His work in establishing the new colony of Halifax is a story with which most Nova Scotians are familiar. His later career as a soldier and as Governor of Gibraltar, where he died, is not so well known. As a Mason he was three times the founder of a Masonic lodge: first, in Dec., 1748, in the 20th Foot, No. 63 on the registry of Ireland; afterwards known as Minden Lodge, in commemoration of the famous battle in which the regiment took such a glorious part; it was in this lodge that Major James Wolfe, the future hero of Louisburg and Quebec, was made a Mason. The second occasion was the founding of the First Lodge in Halifax. The third lodge founded by Cornwallis was that established during his term as governor of Gibraltar when he became responsible for the formation of Lodge No. 426 on the English registry in the 24th Regiment of Foot.

William Steele was one of the original settlers from England, a brewer by trade, who came in the "Roehampton", in June, 1749. He was a member of Governor Cornwallis' first Council and continued as such until sometime after April, 1753.

Robert Campbell came to the new colony in the "London." He had previously been a lieutenant in the H. R. H. Independent Company. He was a member of the first House of Assembly convened Oct. 2nd, 1758.

David Haldane was a lieutenant in Col. Murray's Regiment, and came to Halifax with the original settlers in the ship "Everley."

William Nesbitt was a passenger in the "Fair Lady" and was one of the Governor's clerks, performing the duties of the Secretary's office for several years. He afterwards practiced as an attorney and solicitor in Halifax, where many of the early conveyances of land appear in his handwriting. He was also for a time Clerk of the General Court. He succeeded Otis Little as Attorney-General and held that office for nearly thirty years. On the establishment of the House of Assembly in 1758, he was elected a member for the County of Halifax, which he represented until 1783. He was chosen Speaker of the House in 1759 and was re-elected again and again until his retirement from

public life. In 1763 he declined a seat in the Council preferring the representative chamber. During the period of his Speakership, the House sat for fourteen years without a dissolution, the “Long Parliament of Nova Scotia.” His house stood on Grafton St., but was demolished on the erection of the Moir Factory some years ago. His portrait hangs on the walls of the Library of King’s College, Windsor. He died in 1784.

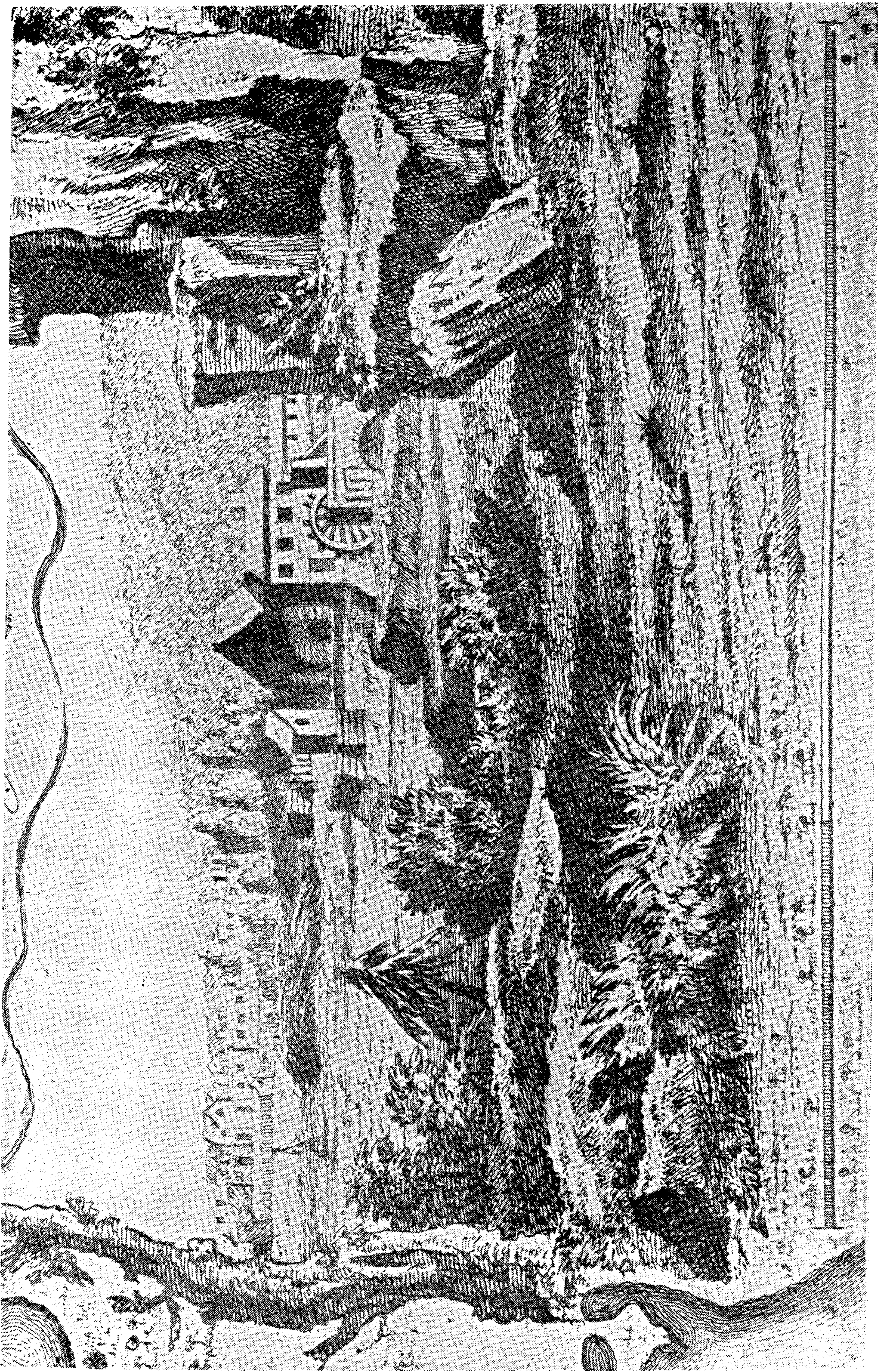
Such were the men who founded the first Masonic Lodge in Halifax. We have not been able to ascertain where any of them were made members of the Craft. Cornwallis and Nesbitt would seem to have occupied the chair of other lodges before coming to Halifax.

**Lord Colville.** The Lord Colville referred to in the history quoted above was the Right Hon. Alexander, 4th Lord Colville, a man of great distinction. He left Halifax with the fleet soon after his initiation, and was “raised” and voted a member of the First Lodge in Boston, on Oct. 24th, 1750. On Jan. 11th, 1751, we find him representing the Second Lodge in Grand Lodge as Master of the Lodge succeeding Henry Price, the first Provincial Grand Master of North America. He continued as W. M. until St. John’s Day, June 24th, 1752. On that date he appears as Deputy Grand Master of North America, and according to the minutes of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts “summoned the Brethren to attend him at the Grey Hound Tavern in Roxbury, where he held a Grand Lodge, and the Day was celebrated as usual.”

He seems to have won the hearts of the profane as well as of his Brethren. On May 12th, 1752, “at a meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in Publick Town Meeting-assembled, at Faneuil Hall,” the following preamble and vote were adopted:

“Whereas the Right Honourable Alexander Lord Colville, Commander of His Majesty’s Ship “Success,” has upon all occasions during his station here, for about three years past, discovered the utmost readiness to do everything in his Power for promoting the Interest of the Province, of this Town in particular, and by his Conduct and good Services has given great Satisfaction to the Town, and the Freeholders; and the Inhabitants taking the same into Consideration, proposed and thereupon unanimously Voted that





the Thanks of the Town be and hereby are Given to his Lordship for his aforesaid Services and Good Conduct during his Station here, and the Gentlemen the Selectmen are desired to wait upon his Lordship, and in the Name of the Town present him with their Thanks accordingly.”

“On Friday, the 22nd of May, 1752, the Town met accordingly to their Adjournment,” when the Selectmen reported that they had waited upon Lord Colville and presented him with a copy of the vote of thanks, to which his Lordship gave the following answer, in writing:

“Gentlemen, I am extremely sensible of the Honour done me by the Metropolis of America, and had I known six months ago, how well the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of this great Town were affected towards me, I would have applied to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to be continued on this station; but as 'tis now too late, I can only say, that whenever the American Stations are to be relieved, I shall think myself happy if I can return to a Country which has already given me such Marks of Esteem and Regard.”

He left for England a few months later. Before his departure he presented to the Second Lodge a copy of Field's Bible, printed at Cambridge in 1683. When the First and Second Lodges were united under the title of St. John's Lodge of Boston, this Bible became the property of that body and is still carefully preserved. Lord Colville was present at the seige and capture of Louisburg, in 1758, as Commander of the Northumberland, 70 guns, and later in the expedition against Quebec in 1759. He was also in command as Commodore of the fleet at the recapture of Newfoundland in 1762, “one of the best conducted, most splendid and most important successes of the war,” after which he was promoted Rear-Admiral of the White. We again find him at Halifax in July, 1762, as Commander-in-Chief of H. M. Ships in North America, a position he retained until the close of 1768. Such in brief is the career of the first Mason made in Halifax.

**Members of the First Lodge.** The Hon. Richard Bulkeley to whom reference is made above, accompanied Governor Cornwallis to Nova Scotia in 1749 as A. D. C. He became Secretary of the Province about the year 1759,

and continued to fill that office under thirteen successive governors, until the year 1793, when he was permitted to resign in favor of his son, Michael Freke Bulkeley. He was appointed a member of the Executive Council in 1759, and administered the government on the death of Governor Parr, in 1791. He held many other offices of trust in the community and at his death was Judge of the Admiralty, Grand Master of the Freemasons of Nova Scotia (which included jurisdiction over New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island) and Brigadier-General of Militia,—a rank never since, we understand, conferred on any militia officer in Nova Scotia. He died on Dec. 7th, 1800, at the age of 83, beloved and respected by all classes throughout the Province. He maintained a character for uprightness and ability, and having outlived all his contemporaries, he had been esteemed for years the father of the Province. His residence at the corner of Argyle and Prince Streets has recently been incorporated into the new Carleton House. His escutcheon is in the west gallery of St. Paul's Church, with which he was closely identified throughout his life, having been both first church warden and the first organist of the church.

Charles Lawrence was Major in Warburton's Regiment of Foot, which formed part of the garrison of Louisburg under Governor Hopson. He came with the army to Halifax in July, 1749, and shortly afterward was appointed by Governor Cornwallis as a member of his Council. During 1750 and 1751 he was engaged against the French at Beaubassin and Chignecto, and in 1752 assisted in the settling of the German settlers in the new town of Lunenburg. He was appointed administrator of the government on the retirement of Hopson, and became Lieut. Governor in 1754, and Governor in chief in 1756. The expulsion of the Acadians from the Province was conducted under his directions, and after their removal, it was largely through his exertions that the western and middle counties were settled by emigrants from the old colonies. During his administration occurred the second siege of Louisburg in 1758 at which he was appointed to command a brigade under General Amherst. On October 2nd of the same year, the first Legislative assembly was convened at Halifax, under his authority. He died Oct. 19th, 1760, after a short illness, in the prime of life. The Legislature voted a sum of money

for a monument to his memory to be erected in St. Paul's Church, beneath which his remains were interred. The monument, however, is not to be found among those which adorn the walls of the Church.

**Other Members.**—From evidence recently discovered in England, there can be no doubt that among other mem-



**Hon. Charles Lawrence.**

bers of the First Lodge, in addition to the founders, and Lord Colville, Hon. Charles Lawrence and Hon. Richard Bulkeley, were such men as Capt. Alexander Murray, Joseph Mauger, Hon. Archibald Hinchelwood, Capt. Joseph Gorham, David Lloyd and Hon. Wm. Nisbet, all of whom are known to have been Masons and who would come under the general designation (p. 9) of ‘‘principal inhabi-

tant" and "gentlemen holding considerable offices in the Province.'

**The Second Lodge.** "On March the 10th, 1751," the History of Freemasonry in Nova Scotia continues, "the second Lodge was formed in Halifax. On this occasion Brother Murray acted as Deputy Grand Master and Brother Nesbitt the late Attorney-General, as Senior Grand Warden, in installing the officers."

This Lodge was probably short-lived, for we have been unable to find any record of it in the Proceedings of either the Grand Lodge of England or the St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

From what has been said respecting the "Ancients" and "Moderns," it will be clear to the reader that both the First and Second Lodges on their establishment owed allegiance to "Modern" principles of Freemasonry.

**From 1750 to 1757.** That the First Lodge, and possibly also the Second Lodge, continued to work as late as 1756, may be reasonably inferred from the fact that the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 227 (Irish Registry) attached to the 46th Regiment of Foot, held meetings in Halifax in that year; and it is on record that "Lodge 227 was very active, doing good and effective work, while associated with the brethren throughout the Province," a statement which could have reference only to the Masons at Annapolis Royal and Halifax. Throughout the period from 1750 to 1767, Lodge No. 1 is frequently referred to in the minutes of the St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, the last date being April 24th, 1767.

## CHAPTER III.

**The Ancients in Halifax, 1757 to 1770.**

**The Invasion of the "Ancients," 1757.** About the year 1757 the Masonic field of Nova Scotia was invaded by the "Ancients." On December 27th, 1757, three warrants were issued by the Grand Lodge in London:

No. 65, "No. 1 Nova Scotia" to meet at the Pontac Inn.

No. 66, "No. 2 Nova Scotia," to meet at the Rowe Barge, George St.

No. 67, "No. 3 Nova Scotia," to meet at the King's Arms, George St.

All of these were issued by the Right Worshipful and Hon. William Stewart, Earl of Blessington, Grand Master of England, (Ancients) and were signed by him, Robert Goodman, S. G. W., William Osborn, J. G. W., and Lawrence Dermott, Grand Secretary. This was the first attempt to establish a Provincial or District Grand Lodge in Nova Scotia, and the warrant was the first issued by the "Ancients" in America.

The importance of this document and its interest to the Craft generally and to the story of St. Andrew's Lodge, justify us in giving it in full:

**Blesinton Grand Master,**

**Wm. Holford, D. G. M.**

Robt. Goodman, S. G. W.

Wm. Osborn, J. G. W.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:—

No. 65 in Engl'd.

No. 1 in Nova Scotia.

We, the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted York Masons in ample form assembled (viz., the Right Worshipful and Right Honourable William Stuart Earl of Blesinton) in the

Kingdom of Ireland, Grand Master in England, William Holford, Esq., Deputy Grand Master, Mr. Robert Goodman, Sn. Grand Warden and Mr. Wm. Osborn, Jn. Grand Warden, by and with the approbation and consent of Forty seven Regular Lodges held in the Citties and Suburbs of London and Westminster do hereby authorize and empower our Trusty and well beloved Brethren that are now or hereafter may become Inhabitants, in the Province of Nova Scotia, to form and hold a Provincial Grand Lodge in the said Province Independent of any former Dispensation, Warrant or Constitution granted, by us or our Predecessors, to New England or elsewhere, and We do hereby nominate, Constitute and appoint our Trusty and well beloved Bro. The Right Worshipful Erasmus James Philips, Esq., to be our Provincial Grand Master (in Nova Scotia aforesaid and the Territories thereunto belonging,) our Worshipful Bro. Alexander Murray, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master, our Worshipful Bro., Mr. George Frencheville, Sn., Grand Warden and our Worshipful Brother, Mr. Le Compte, Jun Grand Warden, &c., and We do hereby authorize and empower our said Right Worshipful P. G. M., of Nova Scotia, to grant Dispensations, Warrants and Constitutions for the forming and holding of Regular Lodges within His Worships Jurisdiction aforesaid, and in his or such other Lodge or Lodges when duly Congregated to admit, Enter and make Masons according to the Antient and Hon. Custom of the Royal Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the known World. . . . . We also authorize and empower our said Wors P. G. Lodge to hear and determine all matters relating to the Craft within the Territories aforesaid, requiring all our worthy Brethren within the Jurisdiction aforesaid to be conformable to all and every of the good rules, Orders, issues and Decrees, that shall be from time to time issued, Order'd or decreed by said Worshipful P. G. Lodge of Nova Scotia and lastly we do further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren Erasmus James Philips, Esq., P. G. M. Alex. Murray, Esq., D. P. G. M. Mr. George Frenchville, P. S. G. W. and Mr. Le Compte, P. J. G. M., (with their lawful assistants) to nominate, Chuse and Instal their successors whom they are to Invest with their Power and Dignity, &c., and such Successors shall in like manner nominate, chuse and instal their Successors, &c., &c., &c., such Instalations to be upon or near each St. John the

Evangelists day during the Continuance of this Lodge for Ever. Providing that the above named Brethren and their Successors always pay due respect to this Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of Free and accepted York Masons, London, otherwise this WARRANT to be of no force nor virtue. . . . Given under our Hands and Seal of the Grand Lodge, London this Twenty-Seventh day of December.

Anno Dom. 1757.

Anno Sap. 5757.

**Lau'e. Dermott, G'd. Secret'y.**

To the Right worshipful Brethren, viz.:

Erasmus James Philips, Esq., P. G. M.

Alex. Murray, Esq., D. P. G. M. His.

Excellency Charles Laurence Gov. of Nova Scotia M.

Will'm Nisbett, Esq., D. M. Mr. Geo. Frenchville, P. S.

G. W.

Mr. Le Compte, P. J. G. W.

The other two warrants, Nos. 66 and 67, which accompanied this warrant, were intended to establish subordinate Lodges in Halifax. No. 66 (No. 2 N. S.) was addressed to Robert Gillespie, Master; Edmund Whitehead, S. W.; and John Burbidge, J. W.; authorizing them "and their assistants to form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons at the sign of the Rowe Barge in George Street in Hallifax." No. 67 (No. 3 N. S.), was addressed to John Reen, Master; Edward Barcn, S. W. and William Arlom, J. W. and the proposed Lodge was to meet at the King's Arms, George St.

It has been generally assumed that the Grand Warrant referred to above, was "thrust upon Brother Philipps" (who was a Modern Mason) "without any request on his part, and probably never was used by him." These assumptions, however, can now be refuted by evidence recently discovered.

First. In the Register of the Athol (or "Ancient") Grand Lodge of England (vol. 3) occur the following entries:

### **Nova Scotia, No. 1 (LXV).**

Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, held at Pontac's on the 1st Wednesday in every month.

Dec. 27th, 1757, The Rt. Worshipful Erasmus James Phillips, Esq., Prov. G. M.



The Worshipful Alexander Murray, Esq., D. P. G. M.  
 William Nisbet, Esq., D. M.  
 George Francheville, P. S. G. W.  
 Le Compt, P. J. G. W.  
 David Lloyd, P. Gd. Secty.

Hambleton	Mauger	Hainshelwood
Kerr	Anderson	Craigge
Tomkins	Nicholson	Taggart
Gray	Baxter	Gleason
Gorham	Seymour	Saul
	Hoare	

This list is evidently a list of petitioners for the warrant; the date, Dec. 27th, 1757, would indicate that as it is the date of the warrant itself, the most curious fact to be noticed in passing is that the Hon. Charles Lawrence, Master, and Hon. Wm. Nisbet, Deputy Master of the First Lodge (a "Modern Lodge") joined in the petition for a warrant for a Provincial Grand Lodge under "Ancient" authority. Some of the other petitioners were undoubtedly members of the First or Second Lodges and therefore "Moderns." Capt. Alexander Murray, who was in command of Fort Edward, Piziquid (now Windsor) from 1754-5; David Lloyd, an original settler in 1749 and first clerk of House of Assembly, in 1758; Joshua Mauger, who came to Halifax in 1751, was the original owner of Mauger's Beach, was appointed Agent of the Province in England in 1761, and later became a member of the British House of Commons; Archibald Hinchelwood, also one of the original settlers and a member of the House of Assembly; and Capt. Joseph Gorham, who was in the service of the Province from 1749 to 1757, became a Major in the American Rangers, 1760, Lieut. Col. in 1771, M. L. C., 1766 and Lieut.-Governor of Placentia, Newfoundland 1770; must all have been "Moderns."

Secondly, the fact that the warrants for the new Provincial Grand Lodge, (No. 65) and the first subordinate Lodge, (No. 66) which are in possession of the present Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, are indorsed on the margin with the name of Erasmus James Phillips, undoubtedly indicating an acceptance of the office to which he had been appointed by the first and his approval of the establishment of a subordinate Lodge under the other.\*

---

\*This statement is made in the History of Freemasonry in Canada by the late J. Ross Robertson, Vol. 7, p. 155.

Thirdly, on the death of Grand Master Phillips in 1769, he was succeeded by the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, the Governor of the Province, who held the office until his death in 1776. The entire absence of any reference to him or his appointment in the records of the Grand Lodge of England, ("Ancients" or "Moderns") or in those of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, leads to the inference that he must have been elected to that office by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

It has also been assumed that "no lodges were opened under the authority of the Prov. Grand Warrant of 1757." This assumption would also seem to be in error for in 1769, there was published in Boston, "A Candid Disquisition on the Principles and Practices of the A. & Hon. Soc. of F. & A. M.," by William Calcott, P. M., The second edition, published in 1772, contains a list of the original subscribers, including a considerable number from Nova Scotia. Many of these names are followed by the number of the Lodge to which the subscriber belonged, and it is significant that the only Lodges mentioned are the Provincial Grand Lodge and Lodges Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, clearly showing that the three charters issued by the "Ancients" in 1757, had been acted upon, and that they had continued to work until 1769 if not later.

**Lodge No. 2.** Additional evidence of the continuance of one of these Lodges is to be found in the records of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts where we find the following correspondence, between Isaac DeCoster, (one of the petitioners to the Grand Lodge of Scotland in 1752, for the charter of St. Andrew's Lodge) in Boston, and the members of that Lodge. DeCoster was named as the first Master of the proposed Lodge. DeCoster was evidently at Louisburg in 1758-9. The charter for St. Andrew's Lodge arrived in Boston sometime during 1756-7, and is dated Nov. 30th, 1756, (a very appropriate date for a Lodge named after the Patron Saint of Scotland). The first letter is as follows:

"Halifax, June 23rd, 1760.

"Worshipful Brother,—

"I understand from a letter from Brother Whatley, that the Warrent for holding a Lodge in Boston is arrivde in Boston from Scotland, though you have not writ one word

about it witch you should have dun, that I might have Sint you Directions with the advice of the Lodges hear, how you shall Proceed.

“You'll not Fail the first oppertunity To Send me a cobby of the Warrent and of the Letters that Com with it and Be Sure to Let None of the Other Masons But the Members of St. Andrews into the Fellow Craft or M. M. Part without the Passes for the York & Celwiden (Kilwinning?) masons will not admit of the Modierns no moor than Enter-  
aprentice. I wish you all the Suchsess you can desier And Bigg You would Asemble your Lodg and instruct them as far as your Capacity; Never forgetting to admonish them to Love one Another, whin I hear from you I shall not fails of Sending you the advice of all the Lodges hear witch will bee of Great Service to you and will oppen a Corren-h  
pondence between you. You have no Business with the Grand Master in Boston as you will hear in due time.

With all the Opinions of the Lodges hear I shall Sind you up the bye Laws of the Lodg hear whitch I Belog to & this will help you to Settle a good & Sure Sement whitch Cannot be easily Broken in Sunder. Be as frugall as posible in Your Expencess whitch will always Keep the Lodg full witch is the Sincear Desier of Your most

Effectionate Frend & Brother

**Isaac DeCoster.”**

The reply reads as follows:

“Boston 3rd Feb., 1761.

“R.,. Worshipfull Decoster,

“We the Master, Wardens & Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge No. Assembled in due form Adorned with all our honours, do Most Gratefully Acknowledge the Rect. of Your Letter, with a Cobby of yr. By Laws which we safely recd. for which a Unanimous Vote Passed, That our humble Thanks should be Returned to the Master, Wardens & Brethren of Lodge No. 2 at Hallifax for their favr. in Granting us a Cobby of Their By Laws, &c., And in due Order Drank—Health & Prosperity to the Master, Wardens & Brethren of Lodge No. 2 at Hallifax, Whom we most heartily desire to Greet Well, we shall also do our Utmost Endeavours to Preserve harmony and Order, and have the

Satisfaction to Assure you we are now Well formed, and a full Lodge of such Members as we humbly hope will do honour to Masonry. We are with all Due respect In Behalf of The Master & Brethren of St. Andrews Lodge (for which we are a Committee) Your most Obedt. And Affectionate Brothers

Committee

Moses Deshon.  
Jos. Webb.  
P. Lewis.

These letters indicate the existence in 1760 of Lodges No. 2 and No. 3, Ancients. DeCoster later left Halifax and became eminent in the Craft in the United States, becoming an Inspector General for the West Indies and North America, and the founder at Charleston in 1783 of the Lodge of Perfection upon which was built in 1801 the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite 33° for the U. S. A.

**Lodge No. 3.** In the Halifax Gazette, Dec. 13, 1764, is to be found the following advertisement:—

“The Brethren of the Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Lodge Numb. III, Intend to celebrate the Festival of St. John the Evangelist on the 27th instant, and to dine together at the New Pontac, the House of Brother Brother Vanputt: any Brother willing to favour the above Brethren with his Company shall be kindly received.

N. B. Tickets to be had at the said House, to be taken out on or before the 25th instant at Five Shillings each.

Halifax, Decem. 10, 1764.”

**Calcott's List, 1769**—Let us now turn to the list of subscribers in Calcott's work on Masonry referred to above. The list would seem to be a list of those who had bought the first edition of the work, and is divided into two parts, namely, those who were Masons and those who were not. Omitting the non-residents of Halifax, and those who are mentioned as members of Regiments temporarily in Halifax or the Province, and re-arranging the rest of the list by Lodges, we have the following result;

Lodge No. 1, or the Provincial Grand Lodge.  
R. W. & Hon. Jonathan Belcher, Esq. P. G. M.  
R. W. Mr. George Franchivell, P. M. & P. G. W.

R. W. Mr. Robert Gillespie, P. G. W.  
 W. Mr. Archibald Henschilwood, P. G. S.  
 R. W. William Nesbitt, Esq. P. D. G. M.

Lodge No. 2.

R. W. Mr. James Brown, M.  
 W. Mr. Benjamin Bridge, P. W.  
 R. W. Mr. John Finney, P. M.  
 Mr. John Jones, J. D.  
 Mr. William Lloyd, S. D.  
 Mr. Nathan Nathans, Secry.  
 W. Mr. Lewis Peirs, P. W.  
 W. Mr. John George Pike, S. W.  
 W. Mr. Thomas Procter, P. W.  
 W. Mr. John Solomon, J. W.  
 R. W. William Howard South, Esq. P. M. & T.

Lodge No. 3.

R. W. Mr. John Pollard, P. M.

Lodge No. 4.

Mr. Richard Houms (Holmes?)  
 Mr. David Jones.  
 R. W. Mr. Hugh Kerkan (Kirkham?) P. M.  
 Mr. William Sutherland.  
 Mr. John Willis.

Lodge No. 5.

W. Mr. John Boyton, S. W.  
 R. W. Mr. John Rea, P. M.

Lodge No. 6.

W. Mr. Thomas Cunningham, S. W.  
 W. Mr. Thomas Crage, J. W.  
 R. W. Mr. John Kell, M.  
 R. W. Mr. John Wadsworth, P. M.

Lodges not stated.

Dr. Alexander Abercromby  
 Hon. Richard Bulkley, Esq.  
 James Burrow, Esq.

Mr. John Alsop.  
 Mr. Edward Best.  
 Right Hon. Lord William  
 Campbell.

Mr. Duncan Campbell.  
 Mr. George Dechamp.

Mr. James Churchill.  
 W. Mr. Jer. Fitzpatrick, P.  
 W.

Mr. Robert Fletcher.  
 W. Richard Gibbons, Jun. Esq.  
 P. W.

The Hon. Arthur Goold, Esq.  
 W. Mr. George Gerrish, P.W.

---

Mr. Alexander Garrow.	Mr. Richard Kinin (Kin- near?).
Mr. William Manning.	Charles Morris, Jun. Esq.
Mr. John M'Donald.	W. Hon. Henry Newton, Esq. P. W.
Wr. Mr. Thomas Newell, P. W.	Mr. John Neale, P. Secry.
M. John Rider.	William Spry, Esq. Capt. of Engineers.
Joseph Scott, Esq.	W. Mr. Charles Terliven, P. W.
Joseph Woodmass, Esq.	Richard Wenman, Esq.

Let us note in passing that the names of many of those mentioned were men of considerable importance in the life of Halifax in the period 1760 to 1775.

**The Year 1767-8.** From what has already been stated it would seem clear that in 1767, there were in Halifax, the original First Lodge founded by the Hon. Edward Cornwallis in 1750, and owing allegiance to the Moderns; the Provincial Grand Lodge, presided over by the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, and two subordinate lodges, known as No. 2 and 3. Shortly afterward in 1769, according to Calcott's list of subscribers, there were three other Lodges, Nos. 4, 5 and 6, but we find no trace of the First Lodge, of 1750, and in this connection it is perhaps significant that the Hon. Wm. Nesbitt, Hon. Archibald Henschilwood and George Franchivell and others "Modern" Masons, are now members of the Grand Lodge under the "Ancients." All the Lodges existing in 1769 were promoters of "Ancient" principles. We find two of these new charters on the list of those issued by the Grand Lodge of the "Ancients," that is Nos. 4 and 5, and numbered on the English Registry as Nos. 155 (now St. Andrew's No. 1, R. N. S.) and 156, both dated March 26th, 1768, and authorized to meet at the General Amherst Inn at Halifax. Undoubtedly the Lodge No. 6 was chartered by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, for there is no record of it in the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England.

## CHAPTER IV.

## Lodge No. 1, Moderns (1770).

**The Year 1770.** The year 1769 however must have witnessed the return of interest in "Modern Masonry" for in the list of Lodges chartered by the Grand Lodge of England ("Moderns") in the year 1770 we find a charter dated March 26th, 1770, for the establishment of a Lodge in Halifax. The importance of this Charter in connection with our enquiry justifies us in quoting it in full.

Beaufort, G. M. To all and every Our Right Worshipful,  
 L. S. Worshipful, & Loving Brethren, WE  
 No. 1. Henry Somerset Duke of Beaufort, Mar-  
 quis & Earl of Worcester, Earl of Glamor-  
 gan, Viscount Grosmont, Baron Herbert,  
 Lord of Ragland, Chepstow, & Gower, &  
 Baron Beaufort of Caldecot Castle, Grand  
 Master of the Most Ancient and Honour-  
 able Society of Free and Accepted Masons  
 —Send Greeting.—

KNOW YE That We at the humble Petition of Our Right Trusty and well beloved Brethren, John Finney, James Browne, John Jones, George Robertson, William Howard South, John Neale, George Gerrish, John Burbridge, George Franchvill, Thomas Lawlor, and several other Brethren residing in or near Halifax in Nova Scotia; And also at the recommendation of Our Right Trusty and Dearly beloved Brother Thomas Dunckerley Esquire Our Provincial Grand Master for the County of Hants, Do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free, and Accepted Masons, to be held in the Town of Halifax afore-said, and to be distinguished by the Title of "The Lodge No. 1 at Halifax." And We Do further at their said Petition, and of the great Trust and Confidence reposed in every of the said above named Brethren, hereby appoint the said John Finney to be Master, James Browne Senior Warden, and John Jones Junior Warden, for opening the said Lodge, and for such further time only as shall be thought proper by the Brethren thereof. It being Our Will that this our appointment of the above officers, shall in no wise affect any future election of officers of the Lodge, but that such election

---

shall be regulated agreeable to such Bye Laws of the said Lodge, as shall be consistent with the general Laws of the Society contained in the Book of Constitutions. And We hereby will and require you, the said John Finney, to take special care, that all and every the said Brethren are, or have been, regularly made Masons, and that they do observe perform and keep all the rules and orders contained in the Book of Constitutions. And further that you do from time to time cause to be entred in a Book kept for that purpose an account of your Proceedings in the Lodge together with all such rules, orders and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same. That in no wise you omit once in every year, to transmit to us, or our siccissors, Grand Masters, or to the Honourable Charles Dillon Our Deputy Grand Master, or the Deputy Grand Master for the time being, an account in writing of your said Proceedings and copies of all such rules, orders and regulations, as shall be made as aforesaid, together with a List of the Members of the Lodge, and such a sum of money as may suit the circumstances of the Lodge, and reasonably be expected, towards the Grand Charity. Moreover We hereby will and require you, the said John Finney as soon as conveniently maybe, to send an account in writing of what may have been done by virtue of these Présents.

Given at London under Our Hand & Seal of Masonry this 26th Day of March A. L. 5770, A. D., 1770.

By the Grand Master's Command,  
Witness Jas. Heseltine, G. S.

Charles Dillon, D. G. M.

It is to be noted that the names of John Finney, James Browne, John Jones, William Howard South and John Burbidge mentioned in this warrant were in 1769 members of Lodge No. 2 under the jurisdiction of the "Ancients," and the names of John Neale, George Gerrish and George Franchivill are to be found in Calcott's list of 1769, the last named as a member of the Provincial Grand Lodge ("Ancients") and the other two as past officers of a Lodge the number of which is not given. What had undoubtedly happened was that Lodge No. 2 (Ancients) went over as a Lodge to the jurisdiction of the Moderns, becoming "The Lodge No. 1 at Halifax," a not unusual occurrence in those days of rivalry between the two great Grand Lodges of England.



**Some Further Notes.** In further confirmation of the last statement made, certain advertisements appearing in the Nova Scotia Gazette in 1774 and 1775 will be of interest;

Dec. 20th, 1774.

“The members of Lodge No. 1, of Free and Accepted Masons of Nova Scotia, held at Brother John Rider's in Halifax, do hereby give Notice that they propose dining at their Lodge Room on St. John's Day, Tuesday, the 27th, inst., at 3 o'clock, where they will receive any visiting Brethren who may Favour them with their Company.

“Tickets to be had at the Bar of said House.

“The Stewards present their Compliments to such Brethren who may propose to do the Lodge the Pleasure of Dining with them, and request that they will send for their Tickets on or before the 22nd inst., that they may know what number to provide for.

John Day,  
James Browne, Stewards.

The notice appearing in the same newspaper on Dec. 13th, 1775, is in exactly the same terms but is signed by “Thos. Proctor and John George Pyke, Stewards.” It will be noted that in these two advertisements the names of three of the four Stewards were those of members of Lodge No. 2 (Ancients) in 1769. John George Pyke was afterwards, in 1781, the Master of Lodge No. 1.

Mr. John Lane in his “Masonic Records” refers to Lodge No. 1 (1770) as No. 109 on the English Registry (Moderns) and states that it was founded in 1749. With deference, we believe this to be an error. No Lodge was founded at Halifax in 1749, and from what has been shown above, it is manifest that the founders of the Lodge of 1770 were formerly Ancient Masons and members of Lodge No. 2 on the Provincial Registry. The First Lodge (1750) had disappeared as such before 1769, for it is not mentioned either in Calcott's list, or anywhere else after 1767. If the Lodge of 1770 was the rechartering of the Lodge of 1750, it would seem the most natural thing to look for some reference to it in the Charter issued in the latter year, an omission which must be considered most significant.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### Lodge 155 (Ancients) 1767-8

**Was Lodge 155 the legitimate successor of the First Lodge of 1750?** This is a bold question to ask, for if answered in the affirmative it gives to the present day St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, nearly eighteen years more of history, and dates its establishment back to July 19th, 1750, when under the guiding hand of the Hon. Edward Cornwallis the new Lodge assembled to confer upon "a number of Navy Gentlemen" the first degree in Masonry. Can this question be answered in the affirmative? What is there to support such a theory?

First, we are able to trace the First Lodge in the Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts until April 24th, 1767. We know that it ceased working shortly after this, for it is not mentioned in the Massachusetts records, and Calcott's list in 1769 does not refer to it. Furthermore, the establishment of "The Lodge No. 1 at Halifax" by the Moderns in 1770 would not have been necessary had the original First Lodge been in existence

Secondly, numerous instances of the transfer of Lodges from the jurisdiction of one Grand Lodge to that of the other can be cited. That such a transfer took place when the Modern Lodge of 1770 was chartered there cannot be any doubt. There were at this time in Halifax a strong Provincial Grand Lodge and two subordinate Lodges, owing allegiance to the Ancients, and it is not unreasonable to assume that the members of the only Modern Lodge in the town would feel somewhat out in the cold on such occasions as St. John's Day dinners.

Thirdly, Lodges Nos. 4 and 5 were not established by the Provincial Grand Lodge, which doubtless chartered Lodge No. 6 about the same time, but by an application to the Grand Lodge of England. This would not have been necessary, except in a most unusual case or one in which the powers of the Provincial Grand Lodge were in doubt. Such a case would be that of the transfer of a lodge of Modern Masons from their original jurisdiction to the jurisdiction of the Ancients, when the local Nova Scotia body might

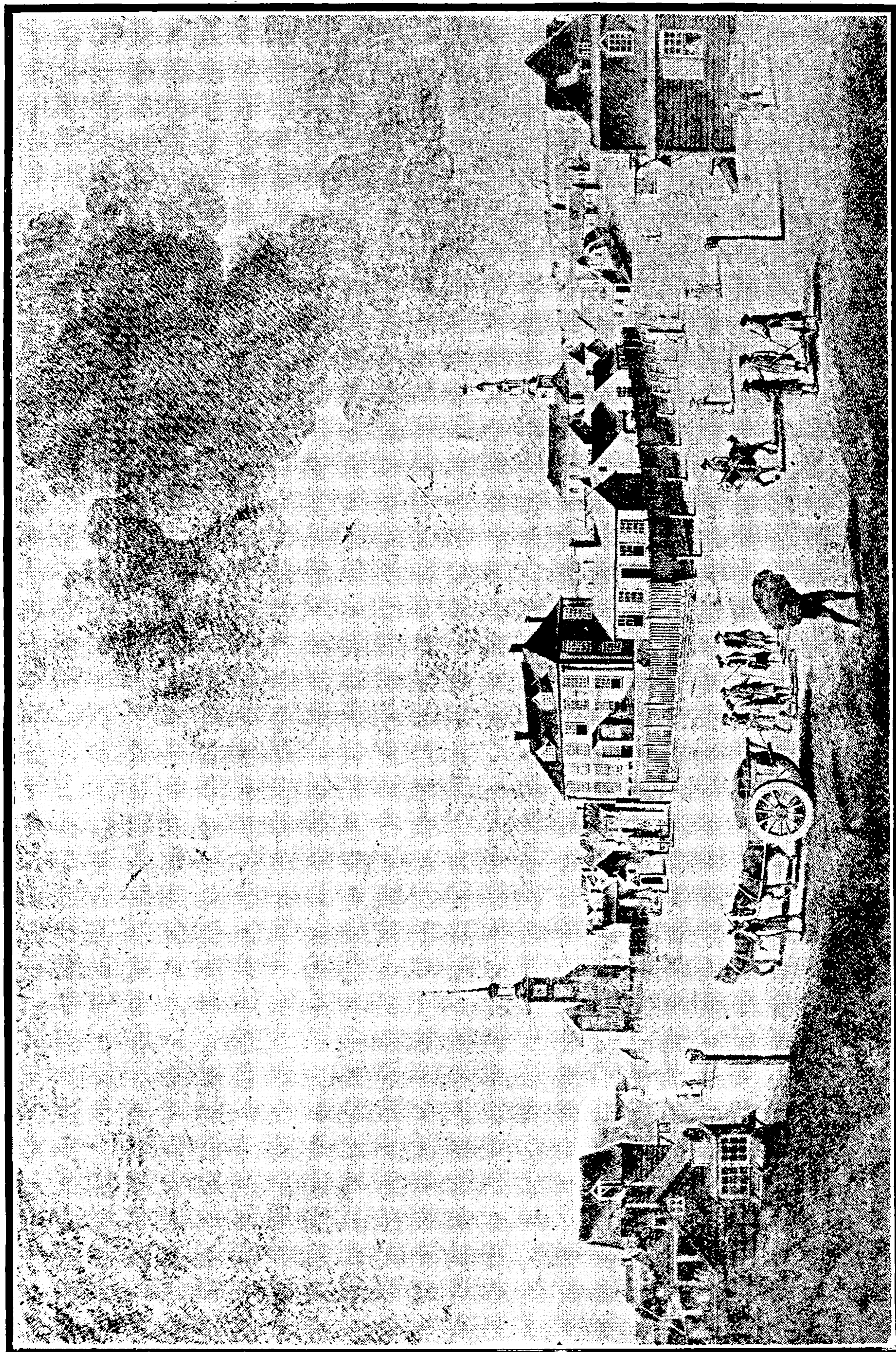
very well hesitate to take action, being doubtful of its authority. How otherwise can this application to the Grand Lodge of England be explained?

Fourthly, although the records of the Grand Lodge of England throw no light upon the question, it is clear that the petitioners for the charter of Lodge No. 4, forwarded their petition to England sometime during the year 1767. In those days it usually took from 30 to 60 days (sometimes longer) to cross the Atlantic. Grand Lodge met quarterly, and charters were issued and dated March 26th, June 24th, September 27th, and December 27th. If therefore the petition arrived in London on the day after the adjournment of Grand Lodge in December, say, on Dec. 30th, it would of necessity have to wait until Grand Lodge met again in March. This accounts for the date of the charter of 1768 the petition for which as we have said must have left Halifax at least two, possibly three, months before that date. These facts are mentioned to shew that the petition to the "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England probably originated in Halifax in 1767.

For these reasons and from what has been stated in the previous chapter, there can be, we submit, absolutely no doubt left that Lodge No. 155, (now St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, R. N. S.) and not the "Lodge No. 1 at Halifax," (1770) was the legitimate successor of the First Lodge, founded by Cornwallis. That is the reasonable inference from the evidence at hand. How otherwise can the above facts be explained?

It follows that St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, is entitled to date its origin from some date prior to April 13th, 1750, (the date of the first reference to the Lodge in the minutes of the St. John's Grand Lodge, Boston.) In other words the year ending April 13th, 1919, is the one hundred and sixty ninth year of the Lodge's existence as an organized body of Freemasons in Halifax.

**The Charter of 1768**—The original charter itself granted in 1768 by the Grand Lodge of the "Ancients" is still in possession of the Lodge, (see frontispiece), and is used at every meeting regular and emergent, and is preserved with the greatest care. It reads as follows:



Halifax about 1770.

No. 4 in Halifax. Thomas Mathew, Grand Master.  
 L. Dermott for the S. G. D. L. Dermott for the J. G. W  
 (No. 155 in England)  
 (No. 188) TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN,  
 (No. 137).

We the GRAND LODGE of the most Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, (according to the old Constitutions granted by His Royal Highness Prince EDWIN at York, Anno Domini Nine Hundred Twenty and Six, in the year of Masonry, Four Thousand Nine Hundred and Six) in ample form assembled, viz.;

The Right Worshipful and Honourable Thomas Mathew of Thomas Town, in the Kingdom of Ireland, Esquire, now residing in that part of Great Britain called England, Grand Master of Masons! The Worshipful Mr. William Dickey, Deputy Grand Master, The Worshipful Edmund Butler, Esquire, Senior Grand Warden, and the Worshipful Henry Allen, Esquire Junior Grand Warden (with the Approbation and Consent of the Warranted Lodges held within the Cities and Suburbs of London and Westminster) do hereby authorize and empower our Trusty and well-beloved Brethren, viz.: Mr. John Cody, one of our Master Masons, Mr. Thomas McLenon, his Senior Warden, and Mr. John Wooden, his Junior Warden, to Form and Hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid, at the General Amherst Inn, in the Town of Halifax, in the Province of Nova Scotia, North America, upon the First Tuesday of every Calendar month, and all seasonable times and lawful occasions; and in the said Lodge (when duly congregated) to admit and make Freemasons, according to the Ancient and Honourable Custom of the Royal Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty and Well-beloved Brethren Messrs. John Cody, Thomas McLenon, and John Wooden (with the Consent of the Members of their Lodge) to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this Warrant, and invest them with their Powers and Dignities as Freemasons, etc And such successors shall in like manner nominate, chuse and install their successors, etc., etc., etc., Such Installations to be upon (or near) every St. John's Day during the Continuance of the Lodge forever. Providing the above-named Brethren

and all their successors always pay due respect to this Right Worshipful Grand Lodge, otherwise this Warrant to be of no force or Virtue.

Given under our Hands and the Seal of Grand Lodge in London, this Twenty-sixth day of March, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred Sixty and Eight, and in the Year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven hundred Sixty and Eight.

Note—This Warrant is registered (L. S.)  
in the Grand Lodge, Vol. 6th, Law Dermott,  
Letter G. Grand Secretary.

**The Lodge's Number and Name.** It is to be noted that the name, "St. Andrew's" nowhere appears in the warrant of 1768. The Lodges of the "Ancients" were known by number only until towards the close of the eighteenth century. This was the general rule, and is subject to some exceptions. In the Book of Constitutions, published by the premier Grand Lodge in 1723, we find a list of twenty Lodges, from "No. 1" to "No. 20," inclusive. Subsequently they were further designated by the name of the tavern at which they held their meetings. Thus, in the second edition of the same work, we find a list of one hundred and six Lodges, with such names as, Lodge No. 6. at the Rummer Tavern, in Queen St.; No. 84, at the Black Dog, in Castle St.; and No. 98, at the Bacchus Tavern, in Little Bush Lane. The name and the locality were evidently presumed to be sufficient distinction. About 1793, we hear of the Shakespeare Lodge, at Stratford-on-Avon, the Royal Brunswick, at Sheffield; and the Lodge of Apollo, at Alcester. From that time it became a practice among our English Brethren from which they never departed to adopt some specially distinctive name on the formation of a lodge.

In Scotland, however, as well as in the continental and colonial Lodges distinctive names appear to have been adopted from an earlier period. Among the names in the list of Scotch Lodges in 1736, are those of St. Mary's Chapel, Kilwinning, Aberdeen, etc., undoubtedly taken from localities, and in 1763, we find in Edinburgh such designations as St. Luke's, St. Gile's and St. David's.

In America, from the very introduction of Masonry, appropriate names were selected for the Lodges; such as St. John's Lodge, at Boston in 1734; St. Andrew's Lodge,

also in Boston in 1752; and Temple Lodge, at Elizabeth Town, N. J. in 1762.

St. Andrew's Lodge, Halifax, was known in 1768 as No. 4, Halifax, and No. 155 (Ancients). The name "St. Andrew's" does not appear on the English records until 1804, The name however, was used by the members as early as 1794, and probably earlier. That name and the No. 155 continued to be the designation of the Lodge until 1814, when on the renumbering of the Lodges consequent upon the union of the two Grand Lodges, St. Andrew's received the number 188. Again in 1832 the number was changed to No. 137; and in 1862 to No. 118. It was erased from the English Registry in 1869 and became No. 1 on the Nova Scotia Registry in that year.

**The Arrival of the Charter of 1768.** As illustrating the customs and manners of the times we quote from a very interesting sketch of the early days of the Lodge written by W. Bro. Buckley, in 1915. It is regretted that there is very little foundation for some of the "facts" stated.

"The Charter having been duly signed on March 26th, 1768, in London, it remained there for nearly three weeks before a vessel could be found that sailed for Halifax. On the 30th of April the brig "Good Hope," two hundred tons, set sail and moved down the Thames, but owing to the fog that prevailed it was several days before she reached the Channel. She was flying the British flag but not the Union Jack as we know it today, as the Union with Ireland had not taken place. After a more or less uneventful voyage of forty-two days during which there was much headwind she arrived off Sambro. The only lighthouse in Nova Scotia was there. It was built of stone. The lantern unfortunately was not burning for the keeper had been without oil for six days, the contractor having altogether forgotten his obligation to send any oil. The "Good Hope" as a consequence lay to until next morning when she sailed peacefully up the harbor. There was no lighthouse then on Meagher's, or Mauger's, Beach; no gas-buoys; no York Redoubt. The trees covered the landscape in every direction and grew to the water's edge. Later a few houses could be seen on the Dartmouth shore south of the present Marine Railway site. The number of Indians crossing back and forth in their bark canoes attracted the attention

---

of the passengers who had never seen Indians before. After a while she arrived at Fillis' Wharf near the foot of Prince Street. There were only two other wharves at that time. The gentlemen of Halifax who went down to the wharf to see the incoming brig and get the latest news from England were dressed in knickerbockers, silk stockings and buckled shoes. Some wore powdered hair and queue. The arrival of one of these brigs was a very important event to the inhabitants at that time; it was the only means of receiving news from Europe, as cables, and wireless telegraphy were unknown. Among those going to the wharf were three men who did not differ much in appearance from the others except to the careful observer their countenances expressed unusual hope and expectation. The men were John Cody, W. M., Thomas McLellan, S. W., and John Woodin, J. W. of Lodge No. 155, that was to be. After a short time these men were able to go on board and down into the cabin where they conversed freely with the passengers, the captain and mate. After a while they appeared again on deck with a triumphant expression on their faces for they carried a precious Masonic parchment in a small box which was destined to outlive all its contemporaries. Bro. Cody took it to his house which was on Water St. not far from the wharf where many of the leading citizens lived. That evening the Brethren were called together for consultation and to outline as far as possible the future policy and regulations for the new Lodge. The first meeting under the new Charter was held on the first Tuesday of July, 1768, at the Amherst Tavern on Hollis St. next door north of where the Bank of Nova Scotia now is, a small one and a half story wooden building with gable roof. The rooms were comparatively small and heated by open fire places, where there was any heating, as stoves were very expensive at this time and not much in use. In one of these rooms on the upper flat the Brethren assembled and the precious document spread upon the table, and the Lodge was duly established and began its work. No electric lights brightened the room but three burning candles on an improvised altar furnished the greater part of the illumination. One of the first votes was for a frame to hold the Charter. This frame is with us yet."



**Halifax about 1768.** Supplementing this account it may be of interest to quote from a letter written to a friend in Boston by one of the inhabitants of the town of Halifax, about 1765.

“It is now divided into three towns—Halifax, Irish-town (South suburbs) and Dutchtown (North suburbs). The whole may contain about 1000 houses, great and small, many of which are employed as barracks, hospitals for the army and navy and other public uses. The inhabitants may be about 3000, one-third of which are Irish, and many of them Roman Catholics, about one-fourth Germans and Dutch (the most industrious and useful settlers among us,) and the rest English, with a very small number of Scotch. We have upwards of 100 licensed houses, and perhaps as many more which retail spirituous liquors without license, so that the business of one half of the town is to sell rum, and the other half to drink it. You may, from this single circumstance, judge of our morals, and naturally infer that we are not enthusiasts in religion. Though our present fortifications have cost large sums of money, at least the Government has given and is charged with immense sums (how much of it has been misapplied I will not take upon myself to say), yet I would now imagine that two ships of the line would destroy the whole settlement; but that will not be the case when the Citadel is completed, as it overlooks the town, commands the harbor, and is too high for ships to reach or make any impression on it.”

At this period there were eight streets running through the centre of the town, only two of which reached its southern and three its northern extremity. These were intersected by fifteen others. The town and suburbs were upwards of two miles in length and its general width about half a mile. The houses were mostly wood. The population was composed of discharged soldiers and sailors, many of whom were illiterate.

Hollis St. was very different from what it is today, it was a street of residences. On George St. opposite the Royal Bank was the town pump. Where the Provincial building now is there was a wooden building two stories, five windows on top, four at bottom with doors in middle; this was Government House. On the site of the Eastern Trust Building was Mather's Church, afterwards called St. Matthew's. A few

German people lived at Dutch Village but the road to the Village was not quite complete.

In the year (1763) two colored women were publicly whipped at the public whipping post for stealing. James Woodrow convicted of man-slaughter was burned with a hot iron on the hand. Some of our members owned slaves. An advertisement appears in one of the papers advertising for a young colored girl who had run away from Jacob Hurd, one of our members.

**The "Amherst" Inn.** The place of meeting designated in the original Charter was the General Amherst Inn which from investigation would seem to have stood on Hollis St., opposite the present premises of Longard Bros., and now owned by Wood Bros. Company, Ltd. The property in 1768 belonged to John Carroll (Butcher) and was designated on the original plan of Halifax, 1749, as Lot 12, Letter B, of Foreman's division.

The Lodge was soon moved in other quarters, and has been held at several locations, to which reference will be made later.

## CHAPTER VI.

**Biographical Notes, the Petitioners for the Charter of 1768.**

In writing of the men who composed the Lodge at various periods in its history, the entire absence of information respecting some, the fragmentary references to others, and the fulness of information regarding a few, makes the resulting account both unbalanced and uneven. This characteristic will, it is felt be most noticeable, in the biographical notes which follow respecting those who were petitioners to the Grand Lodge of England ("Ancients") for the charter of 1768.

**The Petitioners.** The names of those who signed their names to the historic petition for a charter for the Lodge in 1767 or 1768 were, John Cody, W. M.; Thomas McLennon (or McLelan), S. W.; John Woodin, J. W.; and the following:

Maurice Condon	John Navel, (Nevill)
Peter Doyle	James Oram
John Gorman	Samuel Pearce
John Harvey	William Sentill
Pierce Harvey	James Sutherland
Richard Holmes	William Sutherland
Hugh Kirkham	John Taylor
Felix McMahan	Bernard Thompson
John McCra	John Willis
John Mulcahy	William Wynn

**Notes.** John Cody, the W. M. named in the Warrant was also a founder in 1780 of St. John's Lodge No. 211, now No. 2 R. N. S. He was also one of the first members of the Charitable Irish Society, in 1786. In the petition to the Grand Lodge of England, 1781, for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, we find Cody recommended as S. G. W. He was also a founder of the R. A. Chapter in 1781, and was elected 1st King and 1st G. W. in 1782. He was undoubtedly a native of Ireland, and was probably born in Munster. When he came to Halifax is not known. He is

referred to as a general trader or merchant. In religion he was probably a Roman Catholic, as we find his name in 1783 among those who "on behalf of themselves and others, His Majesty's natural born subjects professing the Roman Catholic religion," addressed a petition to Governor Hammond asking for the repeal of, or an amendment to, the statute forbidding them the privilege of assembling for worship. All the other petitioners were of that faith. The fact that Cody's name appears among those assessed for the support of St. Paul's Church from 1771 to 1783 (which was the date when the desired amendment was made) is not inconsistent with this, as the Church of England was then "established" by law and all residents of whatever faith contributed to its support. Oliver Cody who affiliated with the Lodge in 1788 and became Treasurer in 1793, may have been a son of John Cody.

The only relic of John Cody now in possession of the Lodge is a letter in his handwriting written in 1781, and addressed to John George Pyke, then W. M. of "Lodge No. 1, at Halifax," declining an invitation to dine with him.

Thomas McLenan, named as S. W., is frequently referred to in the records as late as 1785, his name being also spelled McLelan. He was also one of the founders of the North British Society in March, 1768, and from this it may be inferred that he was from Scotland. At the first meeting of that society he was elected a steward, and one of his duties was to warn all the members of the holding of meetings. For a time he also acted as Treasurer of that society. He is referred to in 1780 as a P. M.

The name of John Woodin, the J. W. named in the Charter of 1768, appears among the principal founders of Halifax, in 1749. He held several offices in later years. He was 1st King of the R. A. Chapter in 1782.

Peter Doyle.. The only reference to a person of this name we have been able to find is found in "a list of brethren made in St. Andrew's Lodge, Boston, previously to 1763," also in a list of those who attended the funeral of Grand Master Jeremy Gudley, Sept. 12, 1767. If this is the same person, he would be considered an "Ancient" Mason.

John Gorman. We have been unable to obtain any information respecting this petitioner. The name of a

Brother Cody / Bros to two Com / Men to to the  
 Master ~~the~~ ~~Demos~~ / Brethren of Lodges.  
 I bego that they will be pleased to  
 excuse him this oblig's as he is unwell  
 Bro Cody wishes them all Happy new

H  
 January 18. 1781

Letter from John Cody.

John Gorman appears as Sergeant at Annapolis Royal, in 1736. If he was "made" in the Annapolis Royal Lodge, he would be a "Modern" Mason.

Richard Holmes' name appears in Calcott's list of subscribers in 1769, spelled "Houm's."

Hugh Kirkham was a builder by trade and lived on Argyle St., nearly opposite St. Paul's Hill. He made extensive repairs to that Church and his name appears on its list of assessments for 1771-2. He is referred to as a P. M. in 1772. In 1782 he was High Priest of the R. A. Chapter organized in that year, also Treasurer.

Felix McMahan was one of the original settlers of Halifax in 1749.

John McCra was a founder of the North British Society, in 1768, in which he was re-elected Steward year after year, until 1786, when compelled by illness to leave his affairs in the hands of friends. On one or two occasions the Society met at his house. He died in Jan. 1788.

John Nevill's name appears year after year in the Lodge records until after 1802, being always referred to as a P. M. In 1802, he became a member of the Charitable Irish Society.

Samuel Pierce died sometime after 1812, in which year we find his name in our records the last survivor the petitioners.

William Sentill belonged to an early Halifax family. One of them married Martha, daughter of John Howe. She died Jan. 19, 1799, aged 19 years.

James Sutherland joined the North British Society in 1772.

Wm. Sutherland's name appears in Calcott's list of subscribers in 1769-72. He was the proprietor of Sutherland's Coffee House, on Bedford Row, just south of the Halifax Fire Insurance building.

John Taylor was also one of the founders on March 26th, 1768, of the North British Society. The first meeting of that venerable society took place on that date, at John Taylor's house, which still stands at the corner of Granville and Salter Streets, (No. 1 Granville St.) then with a pitched roof, one storey, with a verandah around it. John Taylor was a native of Aberdeen, and emigrated from Scotland to New York in 1760. In 1762 he came to Halifax and built the house above referred to. His name is found on the records of St. Matthew's Church. He was a very popular man and fairly well off. His greatest friend was Alex. Brymer.

Taylor returned to Aberdeen in 1779. No record exists to-day of his having held any office in the Lodge.

Four letters in the handwriting of John Taylor are in the archives of the North British Society.

John Willis was the proprietor of the celebrated hostelry, the Pontac, built by John Butler, a merchant of Somersetshire, England, and victualling agent to the troops in Halifax during the American Revolution. This famous tavern stood at the N. W. corner of Duke and Water Streets. His name also appears as a Charter member of the R. A. Chapter, established Sept. 20, 1782.

William Wynn was probably a son of Henry Wynn, whose name appears in the list of inhabitants in 1752. Henry Wynn then had a family of five males and two females. Wynn and Manthorn operated a ferry, between Halifax and Dartmouth, succeeding John Connor the first ferryman.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

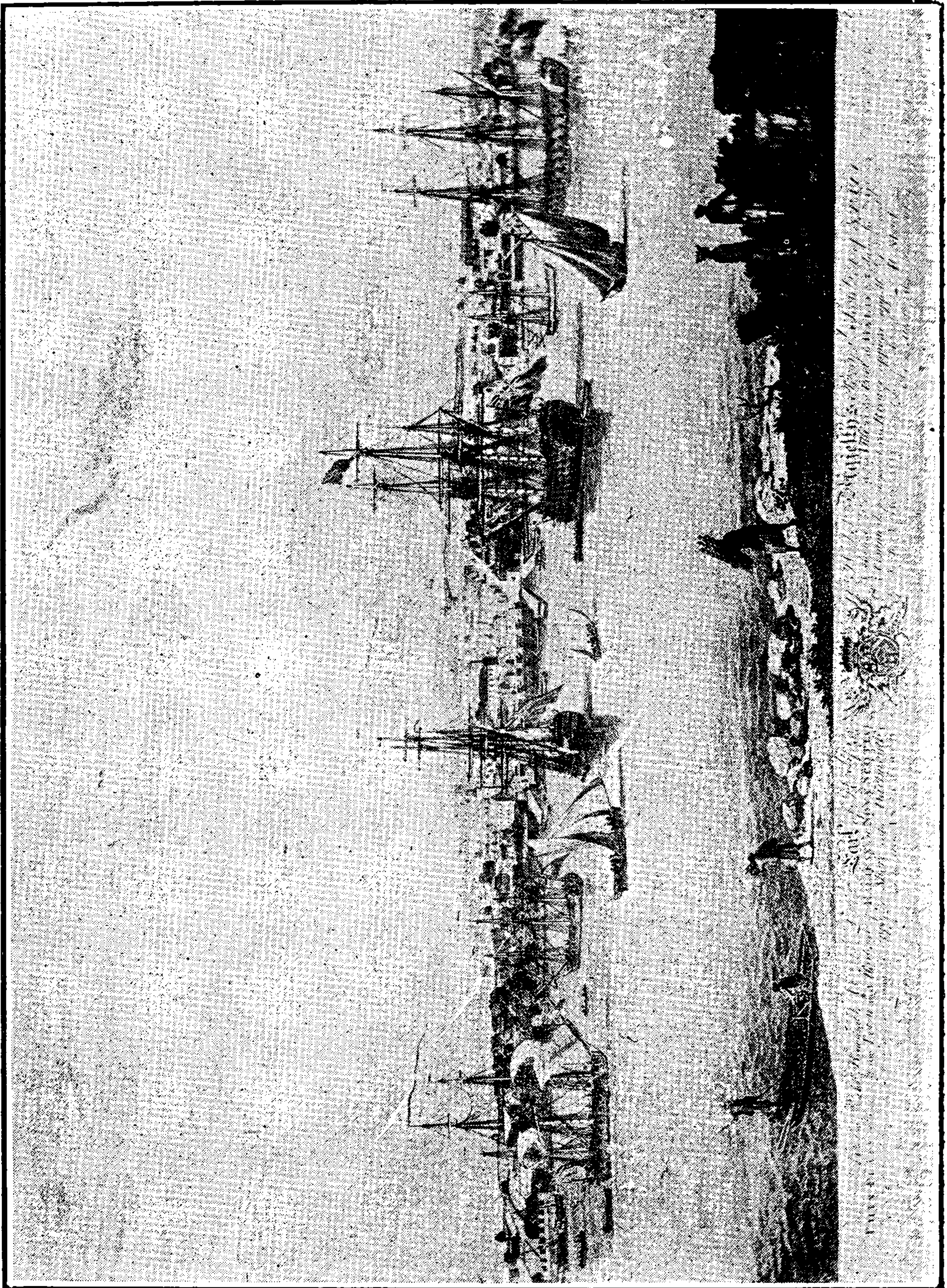
### Lodge 155, from 1768 to 1784.

**The Period in History.** From 1769 to 1785 in the history of the world, the great outstanding events were the American Revolution, and the beginnings of the revolution in France. Both of these events are reflected in the history of Nova Scotia and of Halifax, though the former by the coming of the Loyalists has left the greater mark on our development. The years from 1770 to 1776 were ones of great public excitement, emissaries from the American colonies were numerous and the Governor and Council deemed it expedient as early as 1770, to prohibit all public meetings of a political nature. As an evidence of the feeling prevailing at this time a gallows was erected on the Common with a boot suspended from it as a sign of disapprobation of Lord Bute's government. The public authorities were kept in a constant state of apprehension of invasion, while a continued suspicion of many of the leading inhabitants being favorable to the revolt, seemed to take possession of the mind of Gov. Legge, who on differences of opinion arising with some of his officials, attributed their disagreement with him on such subjects as finance, taxation, etc., as evidence of their disloyalty. The officers of the Town Regiment of Militia were called upon to subscribe the oath of allegiance before going on duty. Nearly all of these officers curiously enough, were members of the Craft. The names of Capt. James Browne and John Finney, Lieut. John George Pyke, Lewis Piers, John Solomon, and Robert Fletcher have already been mentioned.

A more intimate connection with the events of the Revolution was the formation of the second battalion of the Royal Highland Emigrants, known as the 84th Regiment, at Halifax in 1775, under Major John Small. Part of this Nova Scotian battalion served under Sir Henry Clinton at New York in 1779. A portion also served under Lord Cornwallis at Yorkton, being interned along with the rest of his army after the surrender. The regiment was disbanded at Halifax in 1783, and the men granted 81,000 acres of land in the Township of Douglas, Hants County.



War shortage of the necessaries of life occurred in those days as in later times. In August, 1775, the situation was very acute. There were it was stated provisions in the town for only three weeks. Fuel was extremely scarce. As



Halifax in Loyalist Days.

the season advanced general distress prevailed, and the government found it necessary to send the snow "Elizabeth" to Quebec for flour for the inhabitants.

In March, 1776, Lord Howe's army arrived in Halifax from Boston which had been evacuated early in that month. One hundred transports were used for the army consisting of 200 officers and 1500 men. The transports also brought with them about 1500 Loyalist refugees with their families. Many of these refugees afterwards became members of the Craft in Halifax, a number of them becoming prominent members of St. Andrew's Lodge. The Army of Lord Howe began its preparations in May to leave the town for New York.

The Loyalists referred to in the last paragraph became useful citizens of the town a number of them holding positions of great responsibility. It is also a curious fact that from about this time all of the important offices were filled by members of the Craft. In one year for which the records are available the four members of the Assembly, fifteen out of seventeen of the Magistrates, the Collector of Customs, and other officers of the town, were members of the Fraternity.

**Masonry in Halifax, 1768.** When Lodge 155 began its career under the Ancients, there were in Halifax as we have already seen, the following Lodges;

The Provincial Grand Lodge, presided over by the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, Provincial G. M.

Lodge No. 2—John Finney or John Browne, Master.

Lodge No. 3—John Pollard, Master.

Lodge No. 4—(now St. Andrew's) John Cody, Master.

Lodge No. 5, John Rea, Master, and very shortly afterwards we find Lodge No. 6, John Wadsworth, Master. (Curiously enough, all the presiding Masters possessing the Christian name of "John").

In 1770 we find No. 2 possibly others dropping out, and "The Lodge No. 1 at Halifax" (Moderns) holding meetings at Halifax.

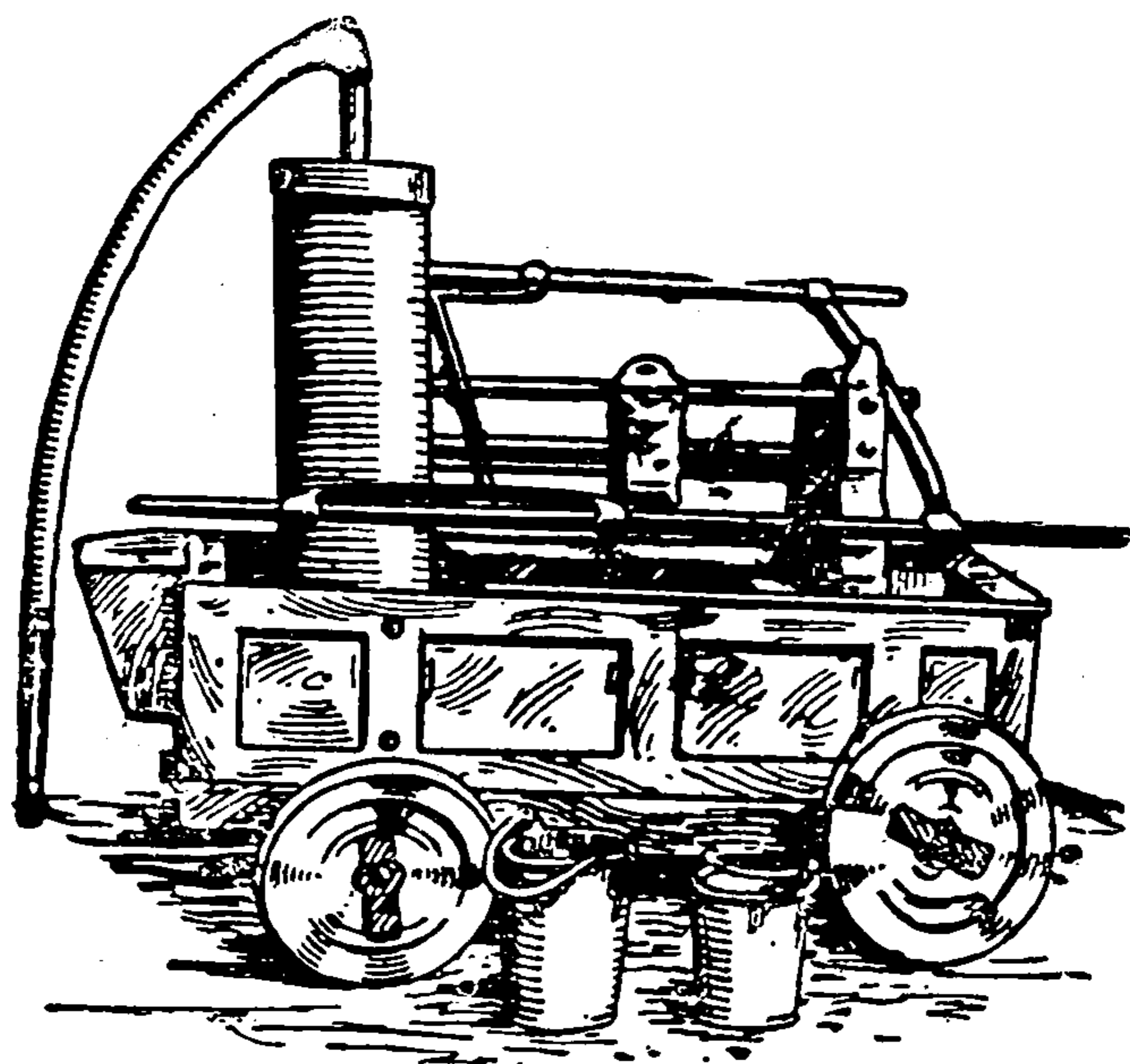
**Lodge Records.** Before referring to the progress of the Lodge during this period from 1768 to 1784, a word must be said respecting the difficulty of obtaining full information about many matters. Unfortunately the minutes of the Lodge prior to 1802, are altogether missing, and previous to 1784 the records are fragmentary. We have

however the returns made yearly to the Grand Lodge of England, some few documents in the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, and the newspapers published in Halifax to assist us in piecing together the story of the early days of the Lodge. From these sources however there cannot be left the slightest doubt in the mind of the searcher after facts that the Lodge enjoyed after the receipt of the charter of 1768 an absolutely unbroken record of existence.

**Masonic Progress.** Throughout the period under consideration, the Lodge, then known as No. 155, was virtually the Grand Lodge of not only the Province but what are now the Maritime Provinces. The Provincial Grand Lodge under the Hon. Jonathan Belcher had never been very active, and had allowed Lodges Nos. 3, 5 and 6 to expire, and Lodge No. 2 to transfer to the Moderns. Apart from No. 6 there is no evidence of the establishment of any subordinate Lodge. Probably the Grand Lodge ceased its activities about 1770. The Hon. Jonathan Belcher died in 1776, and after his death the position was not filled and Grand Lodge did not meet again. From about 1770 to 1780, Lodge 155 (Ancients) Lodge No. 1 (Moderns) and an occasional transient military Lodge were the only Masonic organizations in Halifax.

**The North British Society.** On March 26th, in the very first year of this period, and in the nineteenth year of the settlement of the town, there was founded a society which has lived side by side with the Lodge until this present day, and is still more vigorous than ever, the North British Society. The first meeting was held at the house which still stands at the corner of Granville and Salter Streets and now occupied by G. A. Perrier. It was the residence of Mr. John Taylor, one of the founders of the Society and a petitioner to the Ancients for the charter of 1768 of Lodge 155. At the same meeting the constitution and by-laws of the Society were unanimously adopted. It has been stated so many times that the Lodge and the North British Society were founded on the same day by the same men that many of the members of these societies believe it to be so. Probably the fact that the Lodge is now designated by the name of the Patron Saint of Scotland has helped to foster this belief. The minutes of the North British Society however,

while showing that the first meeting was held on March 26th, 1768, also show that only three of the fourteen present were members of the Lodge, namely John Taylor, John McCrae and Thomas McLennan. These three names also occur among the twenty-three petitioners for the Charter of 1768, but it is a mere coincidence that the Grand Lodge of the "Ancients" met on March 26th, 1768, in London and granted a number of charters which were of course, all dated the same day. The Lodge undoubtedly existed previously to the organization of the Society. In later years however many of the best and most influential members of St. Andrew's were also active in the North British Society, and it may well be that through their influence the Lodge took the name of St. Andrew's.



Old Fire Engine.

**Union Protection Company.** Another organization of interest to us of today established in the same year was the Union Protection Company, then known as the Union Engine Company, and formed on August 8th, 1768. Besides the Engine Company there were other volunteer fire companies, such as the "Hand in hand," "Heart and Hand," "the Sun Fire Company" and the "Phoenix." Every one in those days belonged to these fire companies and there was always the keenest rivalry between them in everything. The Engine Company continued to May, 1861, when the City Council attempted to interfere with the internal affairs of the company and its members resigned in a body and handed over the fire apparatus to the city. The Union Protection

Company was reformed from the late Engine Company, the old formation into six divisions being followed. Throughout its long career as a salvage organization, it has enjoyed the support of many of the leading men of the town and its membership has been distinguished by an esprit de corps which has virtually made it a fraternal society. Many of its members have belonged to St. Andrew's Lodge while a majority of them have been members of the Craft.

**Lodge Progress.** Lodge 155 elected its officers annually in November or December, and they were installed on St. John's Day, Dec. 27th. The Brethren always celebrated the festivals of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, by dining together at one of the taverns in the town. In the Nova Scotia Gazette for June 13, 1779, appeared the following notice:

"The Ancient Freemasons' Lodge No. 4 in Halifax (St. Andrew's) of the Ancient Grand Registry of London. (His Grace, John, Duke of Athol, Grand Master of England and Scotland) will be assembled in due Form at the house of Mr. John Herrings (lately occupied by Mr. Wm. Sutherland) on Tuesday the 24th of June, inst., to celebrate the anniversary of St. John. Brethren may have tickets of admission on Wednesday preceding at said house, dinner on table precisely at 2 o'clock."

John Herring's House was on Bedford Row, just south of the Halifax Fire Building.

On Dec. 8th, 1783, the following advertisement appears in the Nova Scotia Gazette,—

"Lodge No. 155 Ancient York Masons having agreed to celebrate the festival of St. John on the 27th inst. any Ancient Brethren that do intend to visit on the occasion are desired to enter their names with brother Lennox before Christmas day. Dinner at half past one o'clock.

By order of the W. M.

William Lovegrove, Secretary."

**St. John Lodge.** On May 11th, 1780, Lodge No. 155 issued a dispensation to form St. John's Lodge. And the first minutes of St. John's Lodge contains a resolution of thanks for kindness of St. Andrew's Lodge in assisting them to form their new Lodge.

The original instructions respecting the establishment of St. John's Lodge, No. 211, issued by William Dickie, D. G. M. (Ancients), are addressed to Charles Adams, Master of Lodge No. 155 as D. G. M. pro tem, W. Bro. Thomas McLennon, P. M. as S. G. W.; W. Bro. John Nevill, P. M. as J. G. W. and Wm. Lovegrove, P. M. as Grand Secretary.

**Union Lodge.** On May 4th, 1781 by a dispensation from Lodge 155 and Lodge 211, Henry Wickham, as Master; George Jones, as S. W.; and James Kelly as J. W. all of Lodge 155 were empowered "to form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in the said town of Halifax Nova Scotia, under the title of Union Lodge \* \* \* upon the second Monday in every calendar month." By the establishment of Union Lodge there were three Lodges of the Ancients in Halifax. There was also a Modern Lodge of which John George Pyke, who was both an Ancient and a Modern Mason was the Master.

In this connection reference should be made to a letter addressed to the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) dated July 21, 1781. The letter which is signed by the Master and Wardens of Lodge 155 and Lodge 211, sets out that "an application having been made to us by a number of our worthy Brethren of Lodge 155 (on account of the growth of that Lodge, whereby it had become rather too numerous and the same still having a prospect of increasing yet more), for a dispensation under our authority for forming and holding a Lodge until such time as a Warrant can be obtained from the R. W. the Grand Lodge upon the 2nd Monday of each Calendar Month" (also a similar application petition from Brethren of H. M. Independent Company, on the Island of St. John), and recommends that the petitions for warrants be granted.

It was not however until the establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1784, that Union Lodge received a warrant becoming No. 1 on the new Provincial Register. Union Lodge later became one of the most important in the Province and continued its existence until 1838.

**H. M. Independent Company, P. E. Island.** The letter of July 21, 1781, referred to above, also refers to the application of Brethren of "His Majesty's Independent

Companies," on the Island of St. John, on the Eastern Shore of this Province, praying likewise, a Dispensation for forming and holding a Lodge on said Island or elsewhere travelling on the First Thursday in each Calendar Month." This dispensation was duly granted by Lodges 155 and 211, dated May 29, 1781, and was known as St. George's Lodge. The Independent Companies referred to became on their transfer to Halifax, the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. In 1800, this Lodge became No. 24 R. N. S., and can be traced to the year 1802, when the Regiment was disbanded. It is noteworthy, that the meetings of this Lodge, while in Charlottetown, were probably the first Masonic meetings held in Prince Edward Island.

**Virgin Lodge.** On Jan. 21st, 1782, Lodge 155 and Lodge 211 issued a dispensation to form Virgin Lodge "in Major Anthony Farrington's Company in the Fourth Battalion of His Majesty's Royal Regiment of Artillery". The first officers of the Lodge were John Deas, W. M., John Brown, S. W. and Andrew Gray, J. W. The Lodge worked under this dispensation until October, 1784 when it was chartered by the newly-formed Provincial Grand Lodge as No. 2, with its name changed to "Artillery"—due probably to the military character of its members; sixteen years later the original name was resumed, by authority of the Grand Lodge. Today it is No. 3, R. N. S.

**Thistle Lodge, 82nd Regiment.** Another military Lodge established by Lodges 155 and 211, under dispensation, was that formed in the 82nd Regiment of Foot, in 1782. We have not been able to ascertain how long this Lodge continued after the Regiment left the Province. A second Lodge in this Regiment was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, in 1817, and continued until 1858. It is also of especial interest to Masons in Halifax, to know that prior to the granting of the dispensation for Thistle Lodge, Capt. (afterwards Sir) John Moore, of the 82nd Regt., was made a Mason in St. John Lodge, No. 211.

**Solomon's Lodge, Fredericton.** The beginnings of Masonry in New Brunswick, as in Prince Edward Island, are to be traced to Lodges No. 155 and 211. On Nov. 7th, 1783, Jared Betts wrote from St. Ann's, now Fredericton, N. B., to

---

the Halifax Lodges, to know whether he could proceed under a warrant, which he held, granted by Dermott as Grand Master of Ireland? This was denied but a dispensation was issued by Lodges Nos. 155 and 211, to Betts and his associates. This Lodge in 1792 became No. 22 on the N. S. Registry and is now No. 6, R. N. B.

**Hiram Lodge, St. John, N. B.** The activities of Lodges 155 and 211, in New Brunswick, were not confined to this one Lodge, for we find that in 1784 they granted a dispensation to Brethren in St. John, N. B., to establish Hiram Lodge. This Lodge was afterwards No. 17 on the N. S. Registry, but in 1795 it "rebelled" against the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and its warrant was withdrawn and its members, twenty-two in number, "expelled for apostacy."

It will be seen from the foregoing, that Lodge 155 was the original source of Masonry in the three Maritime Provinces and that seven subordinate lodges derived their authority from it, prior to 1784.

**Halifax About 1780.** It may be of interest to conclude this chapter with a description of the town of Halifax as it was during the first half century of its settlement. The following account is taken from the Rev Dr. Hill's Biography of Sir Brenton Haliburton, published in 1864:

The private dwellings were usually small, covering a very limited area, and seldom more than one story in height, finished above with an attic. Although the town was laid out in squares, each containing sixteen lots, of forty feet in width and sixty feet in depth, each individual obtained, if he could, except in the central part, more lots than one. Thus the residences of many were quite detached, and ample scope afforded for gardens, which were assiduously cultivated by the proprietors. Great value was set upon these pieces of ground, for necessity laid it upon each one to be his own market gardener, notwithstanding the existence of the public gardens; and being deprived of many other luxuries which could be obtained in older countries, the inhabitants diligently cultivated vegetables and fruit-trees, in order that they might have some variety on their tables. Not a few planted trees before their doors, under the shade of which the dairy cow loved to ruminant during the hot days of



summer, and to lie down at night, to the inconvenience and danger of the pedestrian.

The furniture in the dwellings of those who possessed means, was of a far more substantial character than that now used by persons of the same class, and was considerably more expensive. The householder, however, was content with a far less quantity than is deemed necessary at the present day. It was usually made of a mahogany wood, of a rich, dark color; the dining-room table was plain, but massive, supported by heavy legs, often ornamented at the feet with the carved resemblance of a lion's claw; the side-board was high, rather narrow and inelegant; the secretary, or covered writing desk, was bound with numberless brass plates at the edges, corners, and sides; the cellaret, standing in the corner, which held the wines and liquors brought up from the cellar for the day's consumption, was also bound elaborately with plates of burnished brass; the chairs, cumbersome, straight-backed, with their cushions covered with black horse-hair cloth, were as uncomfortable as they were heavy; the sofa, though not common, was unadorned but roomy; the great arm-chair deserved its title, for it was wide enough and deep enough to contain not only the master of the household, but, if he pleased, several of his children beside. These for the most part comprised the furniture of the dining-rooms of the upper classes. That contained in the bed-room was built of the same wood, and of a corresponding style. The bedsteads were those still known as four-posted, invariably curtained, and with a canopy overhead, not only shutting out air, but involving serious expense and labour to the matron, as at the approach of winter and summer the curtains were always changed. The chests of drawers and the ladies' wardrobes were covered with the ubiquitous brazen plates, and being kept bright, gave the room an air of comfort and cleanliness. In almost every hall stood a clock, encased by a frame of great size; a custom introduced by the Germans, from whose native land they seem to have been imported in great numbers. The mistress of such an establishment had no sinecure, in keeping such furniture in order; and it was not an unfounded complaint which they preferred, that the time of one servant was wholly engrossed with the daily routine of burnishing the metal on the furniture and doors, and polishing the wood. For common use, rough tables were made by the mechanics

---

of the town; and chairs, with rush-bottomed seats, were manufactured in an old establishment in Hollis Street, conducted by one of the early settlers. It was necessary, however, to speak some months before the chairs were actually needed; and if the good man happened to be out of rushes, the intending purchaser was obliged to wait until the rushes grew, were cut down, and dried.

The kitchen department, in those early times, was of the greatest importance. The day's labor began at early morning with the often unsuccessful attempt to produce fire from flint and steel; baking and brewing, as well as ordinary cooking, were, for the most part, attended to at home, and all was done, for many years, at the open hearth, on which hard wood was burned as fuel. For twenty years the purchase of wood took place without any special measurement; but as it then began to grow more scarce, cord-wood surveyors were appointed by the Government, to protect alike the buyer and seller. The coal brought to market from the Sydney Mines, after this period, brought the same price as now (1865), before the end of the century, being advertised for thirty shillings per chaldron. Those who did not wish to consume fuel in baking, or were not skilful in the art, bought their bread at the bake-houses kept in Grafton and Pleasant Streets.

It was the habit to dine at an early hour, and take supper between eight and nine o'clock. The fashionable dinner hour was three o'clock, and on some state occasions it was made as late as four. As a consequence of this custom, business ceased to be transacted, at least by the public offices, soon after mid-day. It was too late to return, when the somewhat lengthened meal was over. In the ordinary course, a custom prevailed of walking on a fine day, after dinner, sometimes towards the Point, sometimes to the North, and, in less favorable weather, to the Market, for a promenade beneath the balcony. On returning home, those whose resources in themselves were small, usually played cards until supper was laid; while among the more intellectual it was the admirable custom that the gentlemen should read aloud while the ladies worked at embroidery. The standard English authors were their text-books on these occasions; they had but few, but these were the works of the ablest historians and the most distinguished poets.

For the public and private entertainments so often alluded to, there was no great variety of food. The market was supplied in a very different degree from that which is enjoyed at present. When the troops and fleet, on some of the occasions mentioned invaded the town by thousands, their consumption almost created a famine in the land; on one occasion beef rose to two shillings and sixpence per pound, and butter to five. Except in these extreme cases, the absolute necessaries of life were abundant. Corned beef, pork, and salted codfish, far more frequently formed the dishes of all classes than fresh meat. For delicacies and variety anxious housekeepers were driven to ingenious devices in cooking. The same species of meat was dressed in many ways; and preserved fruits took a high rank at the table, especially during the winter season. Poultry early came into fashion; and for game a porcupine was considered as the right thing. For vegetables each man was either dependent upon the produce of his own garden, or if he should live in the middle of the town, where gardens could not be, he might purchase from the public gardener, if he had any disposable produce.

The butchers' meat was carried round to the customer in the ordinary tray by boys, or on small carts drawn by dogs; as was also the bread baked at the two chief bakeries.

Thus were the original settlers supplied with food. Unfortunately for themselves there was no lack of that which they might drink. Pure water, indeed, was abundant, and pumps were placed at the most convenient spots, at which the public could fill their pails when they pleased. This was a sad annoyance to the immediate neighborhood, for there was no cessation of the noise of the pump-handle, and to an almost incessant wrangling between the lads and half-grown girls who were sent for the morning and evening supply. But the appetite of Halifax was not satisfied by such simple liquid. It was too easily obtained to be held of much value, and a craving for stimulants early became the crying evil of the town. Wines and strong liquors were brought in great abundance to the market, and found a ready sale. It was an unhappy circumstance, and exercised its baneful influence, to a very large extent, upon men of all ages and ranks. On this it is alike needless and useless now to descant. The bare fact is enough.

Carriages were owned by but a few of the inhabitants, even till towards the close of the century. There were some of different forms and styles introduced at a very early



Halifax looking down Prince Street.

stage of the history, indeed quite enough, within eighteen or twenty years, to constitute a source of revenue to the Government, since at the end of that time all persons

“having wheel carriages were called to pay tax at the excise office in Halifax.”

The custom of constantly calling together the leading men, for consultation on topics of importance to the colony, resolved itself, as time passed, into the holding of levees. In the course of some years these official gatherings were held no less than nine times, and on all these occasions the streets leading to Government House were filled with the gentlemen of the powdered hair, the silk stockings, and the silver-hilted sword.

In all matters relating to the government of the town, the machinery was far from complicated. Certain taxes and fines imposed by the magistrates in session, went towards the few public works that were deemed necessary,—the constructing of drains, repairing of streets, making of gutters, and such other positively needful acts. But the general business of keeping the citizens in order was the duty imposed upon a very small force. Two or three constables, under the direction of a Chief Magistrate, constituted the staff which was to keep in awe the turbulent, and bring offenders to punishment. Yet they were not often too feeble for the duties assigned them, for the military and naval power took ward and watch over their own transgressors, and thus lightened materially the task of the civil officers. When, however, any special excitement arose, or danger threatened from housebreakers and thieves, the townsmen turned out and patrolled the streets for a few nights, until the cloud passed away. The punishments resorted to, for minor offences, were similar to those in use in older countries: the stocks for drunkenness, and whipping at the public post for theft. We find it noticed that two “were lately tried, convicted, and sentenced to receive twenty-five lashes at the public post for theft, for stealing sundry articles, \* \* \* \* and on Saturday last they received their punishment accordingly.”

At a very early period a newspaper was published. It was in the month of January, 1769, that the first number of “The Nova Scotia Chronicle and Weekly Gazette,” was printed and published by Anthony Henry, and edited by Capt. Bulkley, Secretary of the Province. In later years, and before the close of the century, others were published, by different proprietors and editors. They were modelled very much after the same pattern, the

peculiar feature being that of a very full selection from the English and American newspapers.

There is nothing more remarkable in the history of Halifax, during the first half-century of its existence, than the fluctuation of the population; it far more resembled the tide than the stream; in place of a steady flow increasing gradually in volume, and emptying itself into the reservoir, it now rushed like the tide at full moon, until it reached its highest mark, and then receded with an ebb as rapid, leaving only the original number, as the main water is left in the channel of an estuary. And thus at the close of the century there was but a very slight difference in Halifax, as regards its population, from the beginning of it.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### Biographical Notes, 1769 to 1784.

At the end of the volume will be found a list of the members joining each year; the index will give all their names in alphabetical order. In the chapters of biographical notes, the names are arranged alphabetically for each period covered. The date following the name is the year of joining the Lodge. Only the principal of members of the Lodge are mentioned below.

Charles Adams, (1777), was Master in 1780, and again in 1782. In 1782 he was recommended to the Grand Lodge of England, for the position of D. G. M., in the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge. He died in 1794 and was buried in St. Paul's cemetery.

John Allen, (1784), was S. W. in 1785, and W. M. in 1786, and again in 1793. He also took an active interest in the Mark Lodge in 1784-86. He is mentioned as a Captain in the Royal N. S. Regt. on its disbandment in 1802. He was also a Commissioner of Streets in 1813, a very important office at that time. He died in May, 1823.

John Anderson's name, (1784), appears in the records of 1785, as a P. M. He was Secretary in 1789, and dimitted in 1816. He joined the North British Society in 1786. In 1887, when an old building at 53 Argyle St. was torn down, a workman found between the walls a piece of paper, dated 1820, on which was written certain amounts paid for repairs to the house, which according to the statement, was built in 1798, by John Anderson, at a cost of £700. The name John Anderson occurs in a list of members of the Union Fire Club, a volunteer organization, existing in 1759.

George Bayers, (1780), was evidently a P. M., on affiliating with the Lodge as in the records of 1785 he is so designated. He lived on the outskirts of the town, about half-way to Dutch Village, on what is now known as the Bayer Road. One of the old Block Houses for the defence of Halifax, stood on the Bayer property, near the line of what is now Windsor St. Geo. Bayer's son joined the Lodge in 1799.

John Clark, (1782), joined as a P. M. He held all the important offices in the Lodge, being W. M. in 1788. We also find his name in the records of the Royal Arch and Knight Templars, 1782. He was S. G. W. in 1798 and died the following year.

Thos. Faulkner, (1784), was J. W. in 1785, S. W. in 1786 and W. M. in 1787.

Jones Fawson, (1780), was a Captain in the R. N. S. Regt. in 1802, when that regiment was disbanded. In 1809 he became Sheriff of Halifax. Fawson St. is named after him.

Robert Geddes (1784) and his brother came out to Halifax from Scotland along with eight or nine others, largely through the influence of Alex. Brymer, a leading merchant of his time who amassed a large fortune by trade in Halifax. Geddes and others also accumulated fortunes mainly through the purchase and sale of condemned cargoes and prizes, captured from the French by the British fleet and sold in the Admiralty Court. He was Master of the Lodge in 1785. He was a man of varied social talents and a member of the literary group which met at the "Pontac." He died in 1817.

William Hogg (1781) was a Loyalist who came from New York in 1777, in which year he became a member of the North British Society. He was S. W. of the Lodge in 1783, and Master in 1784 and took a very prominent part in Masonic affairs. We also find his name in the records of the Mark Master's Lodge in Dec. 1785. He dimitted from Lodge 155 for a short time affiliating again in 1799. He served as J. D. in 1806. He died about 1813-14. A William Hogg, is named as first Master of the sea lodge, established in 1762, on H. M. S. "Canceaux" at Quebec.

Peter Lennox (1784) was a native of Inverness, Scotland, and came to Halifax from New York with the Loyalists in 1782 or 1783. He suffered severely through loss of property in the Revolution. In this Province he held a position in the Commissariat Dept. for 25 years. His wife, Mrs. Charlotte Lennox, was an authoress of considerable distinction, who belonged to the London literary coterie which included Dr. Samuel Johnson, Oliver Goldsmith, Fannie Burney, Hannah More and other celebrities. She died in London in 1804.

Brother Lennox was a splendid singer and an eloquent speaker, and his voice was heard on many a festive occasion,



Masonic and otherwise. He died in 1809 and was buried in St. Paul's cemetery.

One of his gifts to the North British Society was a silver cross and ribbon to be worn by the President while presiding at meetings, a gift still used by the Presidents of that society.

He was made a Mason in New York and on his affiliation with Lodge 155 is referred to as a P. M.

John McMonigal, (1777), was the founder in 1785 of Windsor (N. S.) Lodge, No. 13.

William Matthews, (1780), became W. M. in 1783. He took a prominent part in the Mark Masters Lodge and R. A. Chapter.

John O'Brien, (1779), was proprietor of the "Golden Ball" tavern, which stood at the S. W. corner of Hollis and Sackville St. on the site of the present store of A. N. Melitides. This was the meeting place of several Masonic Lodges in its time and the scene of many public functions and banquets to royalty and distinguished leaders. John O'Brien was also one of the founders of Union R. A. Chapter in 1782 and took a prominent part in Masonic activities in his day. He died in 1819.

Frederick Sterling, (1779) was one of the founders the following year of Union Lodge. A few years later (in 1786) he was suspended or excluded from the Lodge owing to some unfortunate disagreement with the Lodge. In a petition to Union Lodge for reinstatement he states that he was made a Royal Arch Mason 26 years previously. This takes his Masonic career back to 1760, and possibly R. A. Masonry in Halifax to a very early period, when the degree could have been conferred by only one or two Lodges in Halifax. We have been unable to discover from where Sterling came to Halifax. He died in 1805.

Ephraim Whiston, (1777), was very much interested in Masonry, particularly the higher degrees. His name appears as a charter member and 2nd King in the Royal Arch Chapter established in 1782. He was recommended for J. G. W. in the first application to England for a Grand Lodge Warrant in 1781-2. Mr. Whiston was one of the original settlers of Dartmouth and owned land there in 1787. He died sometime before 1814.

Henry Wickham, (1780) was one of the founders and the first Master of Union Lodge established in 1781.

---

**CHAPTER IX.****Lodge 155 from 1784 to 1813.**

The period from 1784 to 1813, in the history of Masonry in Halifax and Nova Scotia, begins with the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and ends with the union of the rival Grand Lodges of England, the Ancients and Moderns, into the United Grand Lodge of England.

In world affairs this period includes the years following the American Revolutionary War, the French Revolution and the great Napoleonic wars, and the War of 1812-5. These military and political events, the coming of the Loyalists, the naval events which made Halifax a port of great and growing importance, and the development of the Province, politically, socially and commercially, are all reflected in the story of the Lodge.

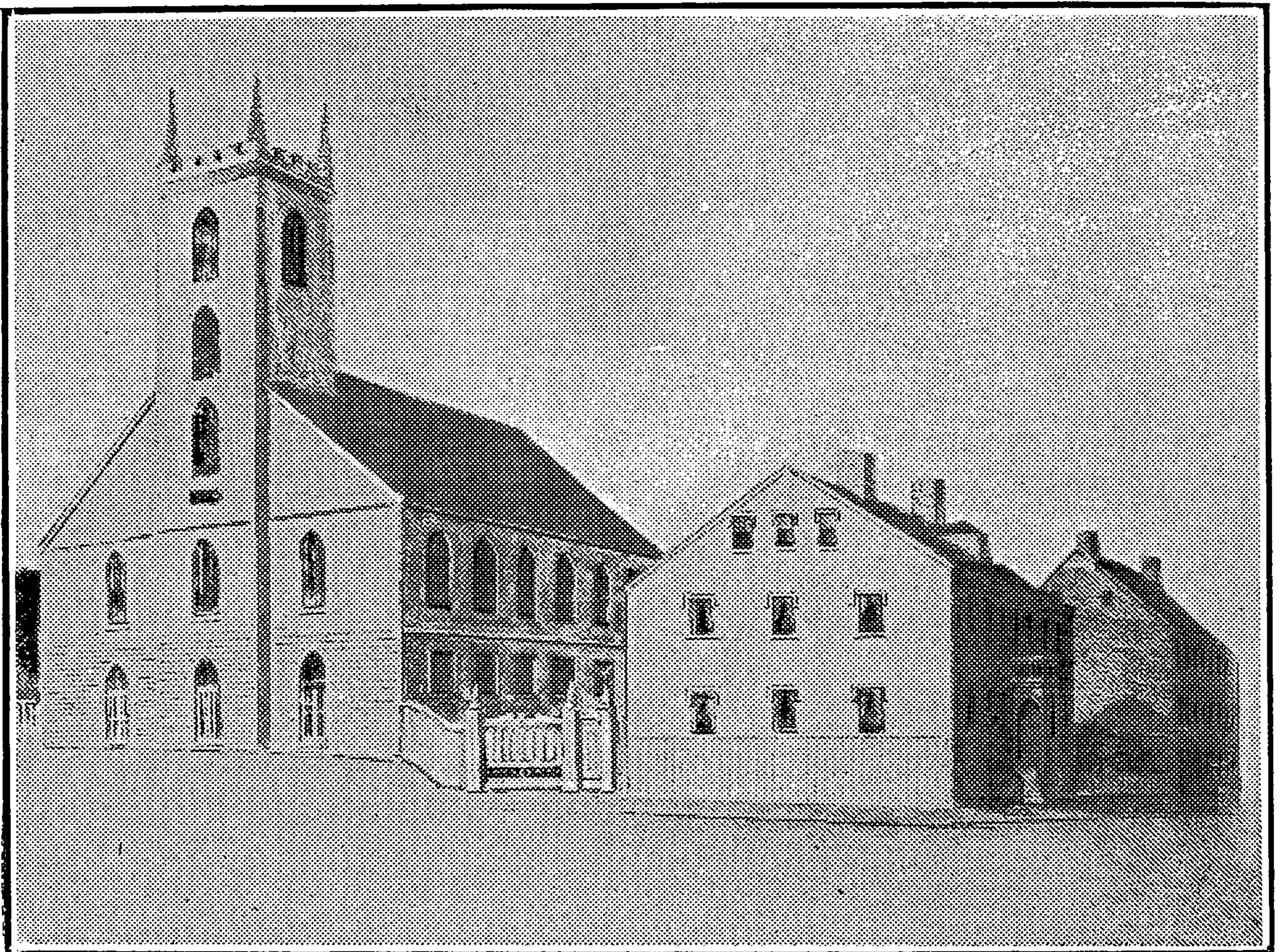
Some of the more important events so far as they concern Halifax may be mentioned. In 1783 the penal statutes against Roman Catholics were repealed. Their emancipation was immediately reflected in the purchase of a piece of ground on Barrington St., and the erection in 1784 of St. Peter's Chapel. The House of Assembly was dissolved the same year after sitting for fourteen years. A general election followed in 1785, in which John George Pyke, S. S. Blowers, R. J. Uniacke and Michael Wallace were returned for the county, and John Fillis and Wm. Cochran for the town. In 1787 the Church of England in Nova Scotia was placed under a bishop, Charles Inglis, whose jurisdiction covered all the inhabited portions of Canada, and whose appointment was the first in what is now the Overseas Empire.

The whaling industry beginning about 1785, became of growing importance, the newspapers recording the arrival of numerous vessels with cargoes of oil and cut-bone.

In 1792, the Hon. John Wentworth, formerly Governor of New Hampshire, arrived in Halifax as Governor of this Province. In 1793, war broke out between Great Britain and France. A regiment known as the Nova Scotia Fencibles was raised for the defence of the town. The Halifax Militia Artillery (60 strong) under the command of Capt. J.

Tremain, was formed, and these two units with the Town Regiment of Infantry under Col. John G. Pyke, 550 men, comprised the garrison of Halifax. An expedition for the capture of St. Pierre off Newfoundland was undertaken successfully, the island surrendering without a fight to the two ships of war sent from Halifax.

In 1794, H. R. H. Prince Edward, the Duke of Kent arrived in Halifax, on his way to Quebec, returning the



Old St. Mary's.

following year and apart from an absence in England for medical treatment for a short time remaining until 1800, living part of the time at Sir John Wentworth's Lodge on Bedford Basin—now known as The Prince's Lodge. In 1797, occurred the wreck of H. M. S. La Tribune, with great loss of life while coming into the Harbor.

Through the next ten or fifteen years we find great commercial development and the establishment of fire and marine insurance companies. The harbor was the anchorage of ships of the Navy, scores of vessels being in port at

---

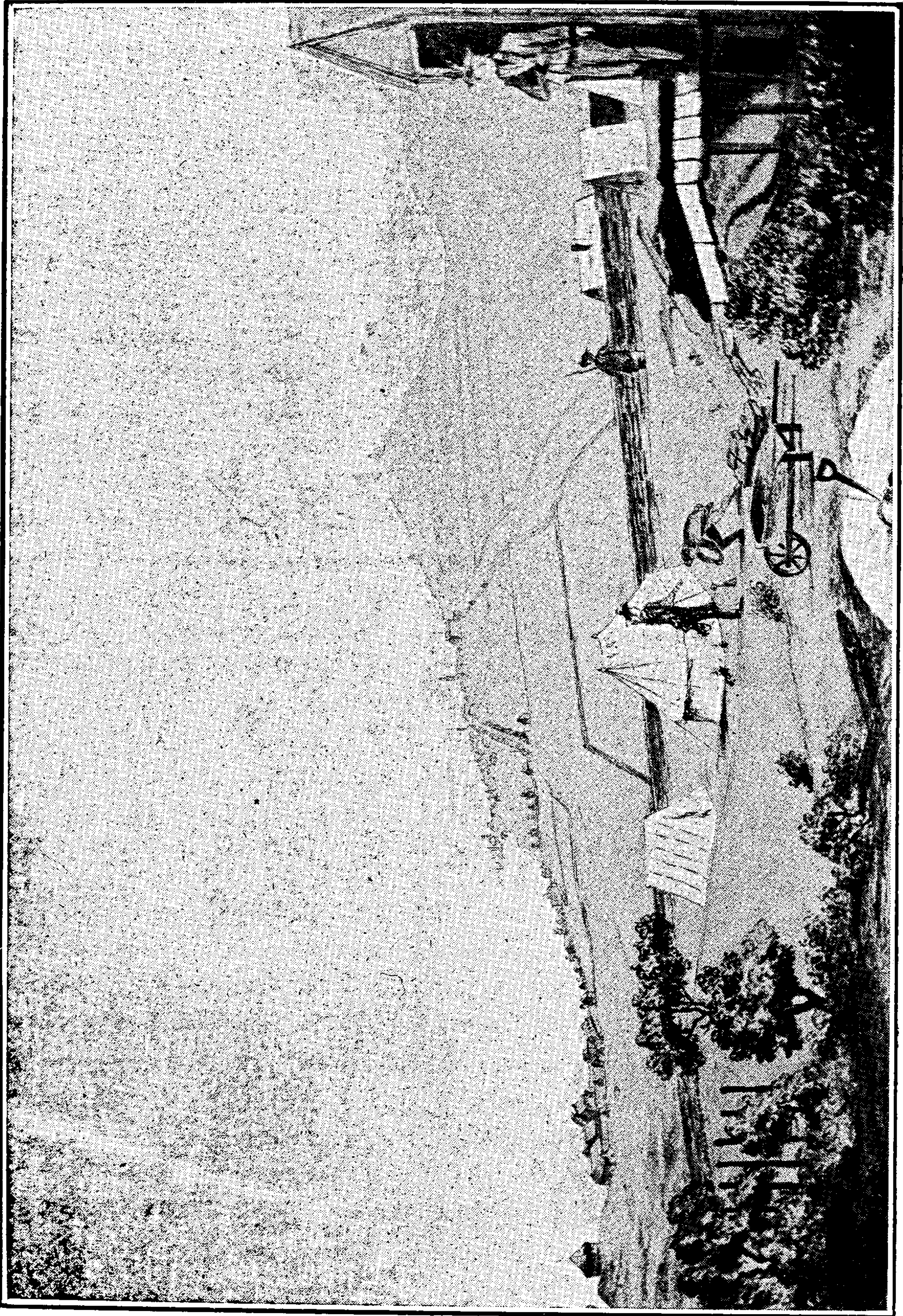
the same time. News of naval battles came with every mail packet from England and after such occasions as the Battles of the Nile and Trafalgar, the town celebrated the event with illuminations and hilarity. This period so far as our story is concerned virtually closes with the battle between the Chesapeake and the Shannon and the arrival of the two ships in Halifax, with their dead and wounded, under the command of Provo Wallis. The war dragged on for another two years.

**The Establishment of Grand Lodge.** As stated in a previous chapter the Grand Lodge of England ("Ancients") established a Provincial Grand Lodge of England on Dec. 27th, 1757. The Provincial Grand Master, Erasmus James Philips, died in 1760, and his successor the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, in 1776. Grand Lodge then became dormant, and for the next four years Lodge 155 was the only Lodge of the Ancients in Halifax. After the establishment of St. John Lodge, No. 211 "quarterly communications" of the two Lodges were held for the transaction of business which might properly be called Grand Lodge business.

On November 22nd, 1781, "Lodges 155 and 211 together with the Lodge called Union, in the Town of Halifax aforesaid and the Lodge called St. George's in His Majesty's Independent Company on St. John's Island (which will be in Halifax in the Spring)" petitioned the Athole Grand Lodge (the "Ancients") for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge. They refer to the unsettled state of the Craft in Halifax and remote parts of the Province for want of such a Lodge and the existence of "clandestine work almost on all sides," also a Lodge of Modern Masons in Halifax. The Petitioners recommended John George Pyke for Grand Master; John Cody (of Lodge 155) as S. G. W.; and Ephraim Whiston (also of Lodge 155) as J. G. W. The petition failed in its purpose because of "objections made by a number of private Brethren."

In the following year, 1782, when these objections had been removed the application was renewed by Lodges 155 and 211, St. George's, Thistle (in the 82nd Foot) and Virgin and Union Lodges (recently established under dispensation). John George Pyke was again recommended as Provincial Grand Master; Charles Adams, P. M. of Lodge 155 as D. G.

M.; George Jones of Lodge 155 and Union as S. G. W. and Ephraim Whiston P. M. of Lodge 155 and Union as J. G. W. But again the petition failed.



Halifax from Mount Pleasant.

The third application, dated May 14th, 1783, however was crowned with success, and the new Grand Lodge came

into existence in Sept. 1784 under a charter granted from the Ancient Grand Lodge of England. The importance of this document in later times justifies us in quoting it in full;

Grand Master, Antrim

.Deputy Grand Master, Law. Dermott

James Read, Senior Grand Warden

Peter Fehr, Junior Grand Warden.

To all whom it may concern, Greeting:

Know ye—

That we the Grand Lodge of the most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons according to the Old Constitutions, granted by His Royal Highness, Prince Edwin at York Anno Domini Nine Hundred and Twenty-Six, being the year of Masonry 4926, viz: The most Potent and Puissant Lord the Right Honourable William Randal, Earl of Antrim, Lord Viscount Dunluce, Knight Companion of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, Governor of the County of Antrim, and Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masonry, in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging. The Right Worshipful Lau. Dermott, Esquire Deputy Grand Master. The Right Worshipful James Read, Esquire, Senior Grand Warden, and the R. W. Peter Fehr, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, (together with the Master, Wardens, and Past Masters of the Warranted Lodges, held within the Cities and Suburbs of London and Westminster,) Do hereby Authorize and empower, our Trusty and Well beloved Brethren, who now are, (or may hereafter become) Inhabitants of Halifax in the Province of Nova Scotia in North America, to Congregate, form and hold, a Provincial Grand Lodge, in the Town of Halifax aforesaid, or else where, within the Masonical Jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge aforesaid, upon the 24th day of June, and upon the 27th day of December, Annually (and upon all other Seasonable times and Lawful Occasions) Independent of any former Warrant or Constitution, Granted by us, or any of our predecessors, former Grand Masters of England, to any Mason or Masons residing within the Masonical Jurisdiction aforesaid.

No.

LXV.

And we do hereby Nominate, Constitute and appoint, our Right Trusty, and well beloved Brother John George Pyke, Esquire, to be our Provincial Grand Master, within the Masonical Jurisdiction of the Province of Nova Scotia, aforesaid. Our Right Trusty, and well beloved Brother Jonathan Snelling, Esquire to be our Senior Provincial Grand Warden, and our Right Trusty and well beloved Brother Daniel Wood Junior, Esquire, to be our Junior Provincial Grand Warden, within the Masonical Jurisdiction aforesaid, who together with the aforesaid Provincial Grand Master, and Deputy Grand Master (when appointed and duly Installed) and Senior and Junior Provincial Grand Warden being also duly Installed with their Provincial Grand Master aforesaid, Shall all and every of them, be addressed by the Title of Right Worshipful according to Ancient Custom.

And we do hereby authorize and empower our said Trusty and Right W. Provincial Grand Master, John George Pyke, Esquire and his Deputy and Grand Wardens, and his, and their Lawful Successors, To Grant (and they are hereby authorized to Grant) Dispensations, Warrants and Constitutions (according to the Ancient Custom) for congregating and making Free Masons and forming and holding Lodges, within the Jurisdiction aforesaid, according to the most ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal Craft, in all Ages, and (well governed) Nations throughout the known World.

And we do, by these Presents further authorize and empower our said Trusty and Right Worshipful Brethren John George Pyke, Esquire, Jonathan Snelling, Esquire and Daniel Wood Junior Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, and Grand Wardens (together with their Lawful Associates or Assistants, being the Masters, Wardens and past Masters of the Regular Warranted Lodges, situated and being within their Masonical Jurisdiction aforesaid) when in Grand Lodge duly formed) to hear, adjust, and determine all and Singular matters of Complaints, Controversies, or debates (relative to the Craft) which shall be layed before him (the Provincial Grand Master) or them, within their Masonical Jurisdiction aforesaid: Strictly requiring all, and every of our Worthy Brethren residing within the said Masonical Jurisdiction, at all times to be conformable to all, and every of the good

---

Rules, Orders, Issues and decrees which shall (from time to time) be made, determined, ordered, issued or decreed by the said Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia: Reserving to ourselves our Ancient Privilege of hearing Appeals, and Administration of such matters as shall be (bona fide) absolutely necessary for the Craft in general.

And finally, we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty and Right Worshipful Brethren, the Right Worshipful John George Pyke, Esquire, Jonathan Snelling, Esquire and Daniel Wood Junior, Esquire together with their lawful assistants (that is to say, the Regular Masters, Wardens and past Masters only) within their Masonical Jurisdiction aforesaid, in Grand Lodge duly summoned assembled and formed to Nominate Chuse and Install their Successors, whom they are hereby empowered to invest with their Masonical honors, powers and dignities, according to Ancient Custom, etc., etc., etc. and such successors shall in like manner Nominate, Chuse and Install their successors, etc., etc., etc. such Installation to be upon or near every St. John's the Evangelist's day (or Twenty Seventh day of December) during the Continuance of their Provincial Grand Lodge forever.

Provided that the aforesaid Right Worshipful John George Pyke, Esquire, Jonathan Snelling, Esquire, and Daniel Wood, Junior, Esquire, and all their Lawful Successors, shall and do pay all due Respect (according to the Ancient Custom of the Craft) to the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Masons: by whom these presents are granted; Otherwise this Warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands and Seal of the Most Ancient Grand Lodge in London, the Second day of June, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty Four and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty Four and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand and Seven Hundred and Eighty Four, being the Second year of the Grand Mastership of the Right Worshipful William Randal MacDonnell, Earl of Antrim, etc. And in the Twenty Fourth year of the Reign of our Sovereign



Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain,  
France and Ireland, King defender of the Faith and so forth.

**Robt. Leslie,**  
*Grand Secretary.*

Note This P. G. W. No. 65 is Registered in Vol. 3, Letter C, and bears date Dec. 27, 1757.	}	Renewal Registered, Renewal Vol. 8, Letter H. 1784. date 2 June, 1784.
---	---	--

The great and far-reaching importance of the re-establishment or revival of the Provincial Grand Lodge can hardly be estimated. It was constituted on the most liberal lines, even more so than that granted a few years later to the Craft in Upper Canada. It gave wide powers, including that of electing the Grand Master and other officers of Grand Lodge and their successors in office, the Grand Lodge of England reserving only the right to hear appeals. Every facility for extension and self government was granted, and under its authority the number of subordinate Lodges multiplied and the influence of Grand Lodge was widely extended. The first Lodge to be chartered by the new Provincial Grand Lodge was Union as No. 1. Curiously enough neither Lodge 155 nor Lodge 211, though part of the Provincial Grand Lodge and taking a very active part in its affairs continued under the Mother Grand Lodge until 1869.

The Lodges in Halifax at the beginning of the century were No. 155 (St. Andrew's) No. 211 (St. John) Union No. 1, Artillery (now Virgin) No. 2, Cornwallis, No. 15, and Royal Navy No. 18. To these in Sept. 1803, was added Trinity Lodge No. 30.

**Masons Hall.** A project of great importance to the Craft during this period, in which St. Andrew's played a leading part, was that of the erection of a Masonic hall. As early as August, 1786, a Committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge had this proposal under consideration' and had favored the occupation of the upper part of the Market house. The desire however for a building altogether under the control of the Grand Lodge prevailed and delayed action for nearly ten years. The next reference to the proposal in the Lodge records is in March, 1797, when the Lodge and its

members subscribed £100, "to be appropriated towards erecting a Masonic building whenever Grand Lodge may think proper to carry the same into effect."

In 1798 the square bounded by Barrington, Salter, Granville and Blowers Streets was owned by the Imperial Government and used as a Main Guard. In that year it was sold at auction by order of H. R. H. the Duke of Kent with a view of obtaining more suitable premises for military purposes. The selling price was £650 and was made up by the Provincial Grand Lodge and the various Lodges in Halifax at the time as follows,—

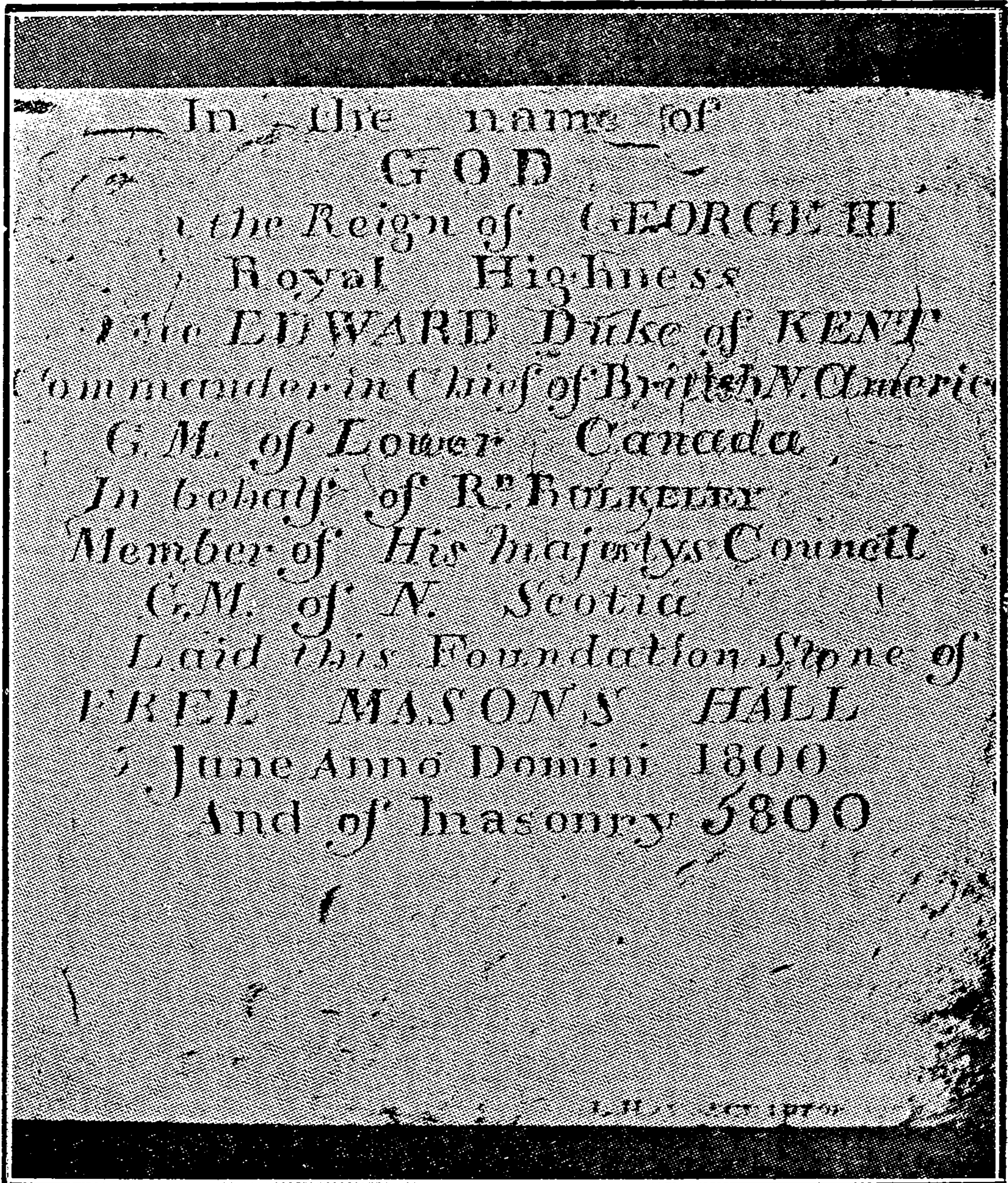
Provincial Grand Lodge	£176	0	10—13	shares
St. Andrew's Lodge No. 155	108	6	8—8	do
St. John Lodge, No. 211	54	3	4—4	do
Cornwallis Lodge, No. 15	108	6	8—8	do
Royal Navy Lodge, No. 18	176	0	10—13	do
Artillery (now Virgin) No. 2	27	1	8—2	do
	—————			
	£650	0	0	48

This contribution of St. Andrew's to the cost of the ground and a later contribution became the basis of a claim of the Lodge of which we shall hear again in later years.

Each Lodge appointed trustees to represent them and the patent from the Crown, July 28th, 1798 vested the square in these trustees. St. Andrew's appointed John King, P. M. John Clark, S. G. W., and John Bremner, J. G. W., of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and representing that body in the grant were also members of St. Andrew's.

On June 8th, 1800, the corner stone of the new Masonic Hall was laid by H. R. H. the Duke of Kent, G. M. of Lower Canada. The building was erected with the proceeds of the sale of the portion of the Square now occupied by the Y. M. C. A. building and others to the north of it for £800, a loan from Charles Hill of £200 and contributions from the various Lodges, of which St. Andrew's subscribed £53 11 8. This was not sufficient however and in 1801 we find a resolution authorizing the trustees to borrow £1500 on mortgage to discharge the outstanding debts and for the completion of the building. Three members (John Bremner, John Hay and Stephen Dupuy) of the Lodge lent one-third of this amount. In 1808, the furnishing of two rooms and repairs to the building called for contributions from the Lodges, St. Andrew's responding with £22.10.10. Later in 1814 the

whole debt was wiped out, the total investments in the building being divided into 22 shares, of which Provincial Grand Lodge and St. Andrew's each held six shares of £50 each.

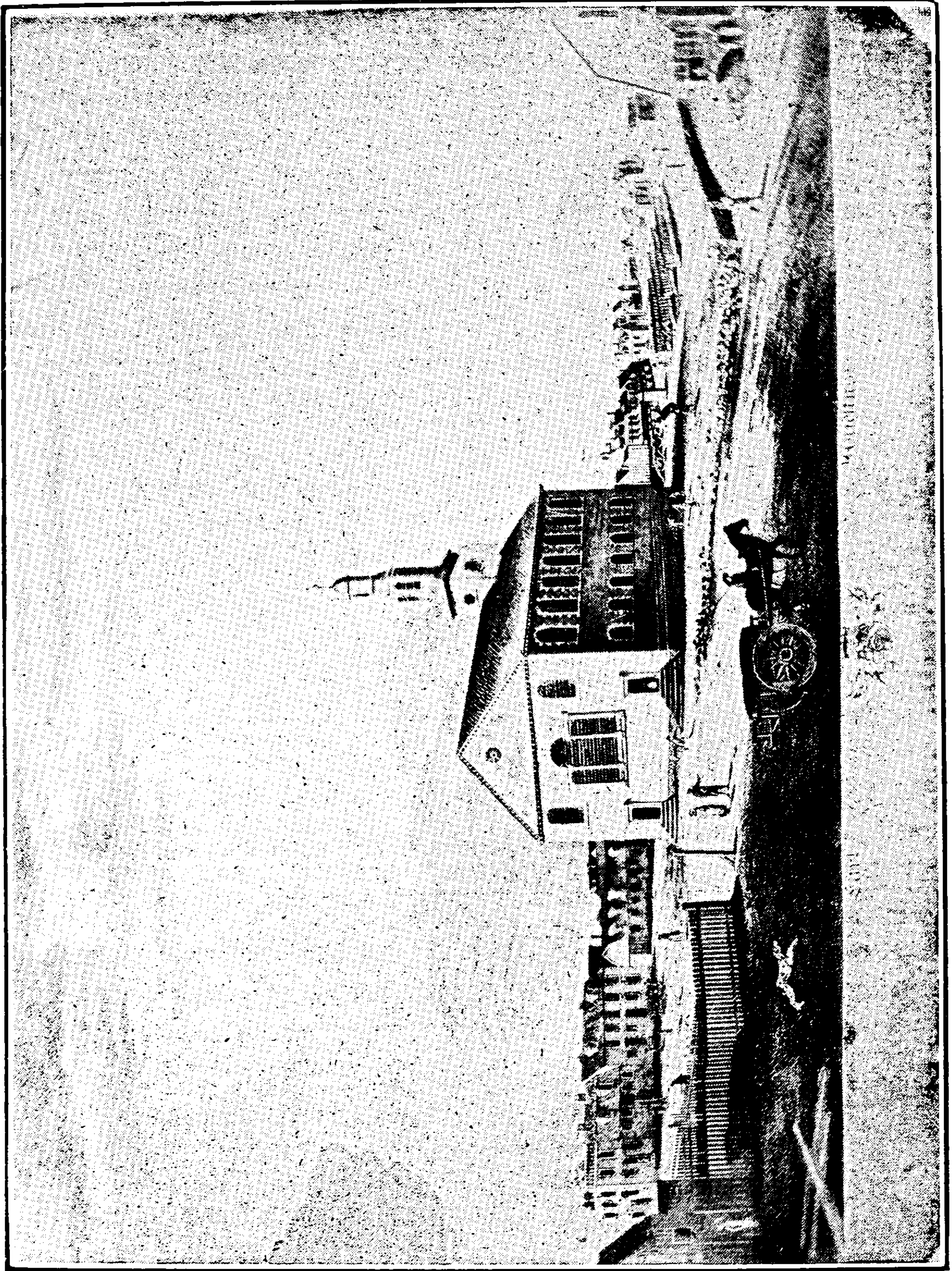


Corner stone Masonic Hall, 1800.

**St. John's Day.** Every year the festivals of the two Saints John were celebrated by the Lodges of the Town. Frequent reference to these affairs are to be found in the minutes of the Lodge. On June 24th, 1802, we read that the Lodge opened at 10 o'clock, a. m. and that the Brethren proceeded to St. Paul's Church along with the other Lodges in procession and listened to a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Gray,

Grand Chaplain. A dinner was held at 4 p. m., and the Lodge closed at 10 p. m.

A similar celebration took place on St. John the Evangelist's Day. Sometimes the Church service was omitted,



St. Paul's Church, about 1800.

but never the banquet. This was invariably "under the Grand Banner" and after the installation of the newly elected officers of Grand Lodge. Each Lodge was also

represented by its own newly installed officers and the celebration was generally prolonged into "the morning after." For example the minutes of Dec. 27th, 1804, record the installation of the officers for the year 1805 "after which the Lodge was adjourned until 4 o'clock when they dined in conjunction with the several Lodges in this town under the Grand Banner, and spent the evening with that conviviality and Brotherly Love which has ever distinguished the Craft." The old and infirm members were not forgotten on these occasions. In a letter from Bro. Fife (of St. John Lodge) to Bro. Joseph Peters, Grand Secretary, dated June 29th, 1791, referring to the St. John's Day dinner, he writes that "old Bro. Bayer's was to have his dinner sent him and a Bottle of Wine, but the Master of 155 neglected it and we thought he should have his Money returned." This probably refers to Bro. George Bayers, then a member of St. Andrew's.

**Naval Character of the Lodge.** Beginning about 1793 we find a very large number of the members of the Lodge belonging to the Navy. This perhaps was only to be expected in such times of naval activity, and we have in the last few years during the Great War, seen the same thing happen. Between 1793 and 1820 we find the Navy well represented. Some of the Navy's most famous ships entered the port in those days of world-wide war. Few of the members were permanent additions to the Lodge membership; they got their degrees, attended regularly while they could, but were obliged to drop out after perhaps a few months because of transfer to other parts of the Empire. It must be remembered that from 1787 to 1803, Royal Navy Lodge, No. 18 worked side by side with St. Andrew's in Halifax and that St. John Lodge No. 211 (now No. 2) also included many of the senior service among its members.

Some of the most famous ships of the line mentioned in our minutes are the following; in 1796, the "Resolution" and "La Topaz"; in 1797, the "Rover", "Thetis", and "La Prevoyante"; in 1798, the "Spencer", "Porcupine", "Driver" "Dasher", "Andromeda", "St. Albans" and "Thisbe;" in 1801, the "Pheasant"; in 1805, the "St. George"; in 1806, the "Tartar"; in 1810 the "Cleopatra," in 1811, the "Aeolus"; 1813, the "La Hogue"; in 1814, the "Leander"; in 1815, the "Ceylon"; in 1816, the "Opossum"; and "Niger"; and in 1819, the "Active."

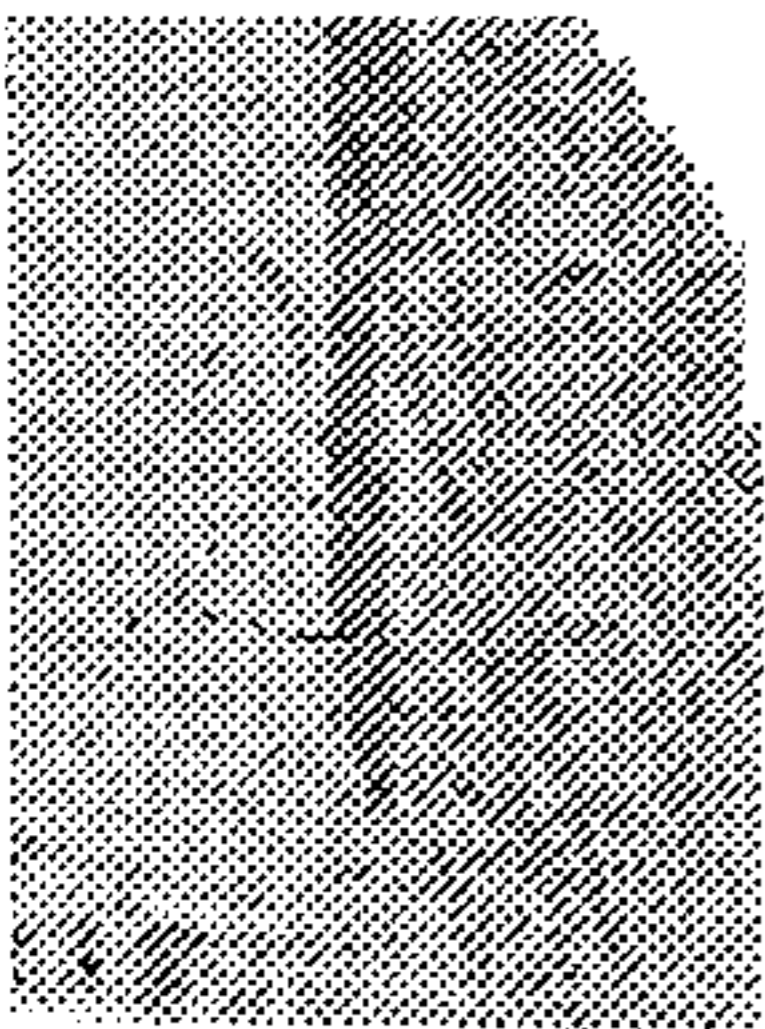
Apart from the Naval character of the Lodge we find a large number of master mariners joining the Lodge, so that in course of time a very large proportion of the membership followed the sea. In 1801, nine of the 74 members were sea-captains not including of course those who belonged to the Navy itself. At a later period the Lodge became virtually a mariners' Lodge but of that more anon.

**The Lodge's Meeting Places.** We have not been able to discover with certainty where the Lodge held its meetings during the period under review. In 1783, it met at the "Pontac" (Willis') Tavern. The probability is that in 1784, it removed to the "Golden Ball" where it labored until about 1798. About that year it removed to the Grand Lodge rooms, on Grafton St. in the building No. 111, still standing in the rear of St. Paul's parish hall. This house is it would seem upwards of 130 years of age, and it is interesting to Masons of the present day not only because of its connection with the Craft in Halifax, but because of an arch shown in it in the room used by the lodges in the early days.

On April 15th, 1801, we find a notification to Grand Lodge "of the removal of the place of meeting from the late Grand Lodge room, Grafton St., to the house of Widow Stewart, in Water St. corner of Duke St." Widow Stewart's place of refreshment was in the rear of the present Board of Trade rooms, and across Duke St. from the "Pontac". The Lodge continued to meet here until the completion of the new Masons' Hall, Barrington St., about 1802, when along with the other town lodges it removed to the new premises.

**Lodge Meetings.** The record of a lodge meeting in the early years of last century forms interesting reading. The meetings took place at Masons' Hall, Barrington St. The minutes frequently record the attendance of only the senior officers of the Lodge, and the tyler.

The Lodge opened on either the 1st., 2nd, or 3rd degree, it did not matter which. The minutes of the last meeting were read, also one or more communications from other Lodges notifying the exclusion or suspension of a brother "for unmasonic conduct" (which generally meant the non-payment of dues or non-attendance at meetings). Some one rises to propose a new member; this is seconded and a ballot is taken; and if unanimous the Secretary is directed to



send the name to the "general committee" (composed of representatives of all the town lodges) for investigation. If the candidate's name has already been before that committee the secretary announces the opinion of the committee and a ballot is taken (possibly for the second time) and if "clear" the candidate is frequently introduced and initiated, probably along with others. One degree a night is an evening misspent; the Lodge is "changed" and other candidates are "passed"; and there are numerous instances of all three degrees being "worked" on the same evening.

For example, on Feb. 7th, 1797 the Lodge opened on the First degree, and conferred the E. A. on a candidate, closed and opened on the Second degree, conferring the F. C. degree on another candidate, and then (evidently because it was too soon to go home!) closed and opened on the third degree conferring the M. M. degree on still another member. The same sort of evening was spent on June 17th of the same year when three candidates received the first degree; two, the second; and three, the third. Again and again the ceremonies of two degrees were gone through. Evidently the members were bachelors, or were not afraid of "curtain lectures."

Candidates not infrequently received two degrees the same evening, "being about to leave the Province" and there were several cases where all three degrees were conferred on the candidate on the same night. It need hardly be said that there was nothing irregular in this practice, which was universal in Halifax and throughout the Province.

As an example, we may refer to the records of Dec., 1791, on which day Noble Barron received the three degrees, and on Dec. 19th of the same year John Bridges Upton received his second and third both on the same day.

Neither of these gentlemen were leaving the Province, but were probably hurrying matters so as to be able to participate in the St. John's day dinner.

Now and then we find a petitioner recommended by a member of another Lodge. For example, in 1795,——— Bates or Betts, was recommended by Bro. McHerrin, of Lodge No. 9, Chester.

The minutes occasionally record that some brother was "granted a certificate to enable him to pass the Royal Arch" for that degree was under the system of the "Ancients" under the Blue Lodge jurisdiction.



Sometimes a minute occurs fixing a future date as "Mark Lodge Night." Then there was seldom a meeting when a vote of money or other assistance was passed to some deserving brother, frequently to some brother not a member of the Lodge. One minute (June 5, 1804) records that "the distressed situation of Bro. P—— having been *disgusted* by the Brethren, it was etc." On Oct. 4, 1808, 30 shillings was voted Charles Godfrey, a prisoner of war. A similar entry occurs Oct. 5th, 1813, for George Gregorson, an American prisoner of war at Dartmouth. The concluding feature of the evening was generally "refreshments" and the most frequent accounts presented for payment were those of the stewards. Some extravagance must have manifested itself occasionally in this respect for we find W. Bro. John Allan P. M. (on March 3rd, 1807) "having taken notice of the want of economy lately observable in our Stewards providing articles for refreshment, on a motion of the W. M. it was resolved that the expenses of a regular night shall never exceed twenty shillings except on particular occasions, when the presiding officers shall think necessary expressly order the contrary for the benefit and honor of the Lodge, and that the Stewards govern themselves accordingly."

At the first meeting of the Lodge in January the W. M. directed the reading of the by-laws of the Lodge, and the Ancient Landmarks. Frequently the Lodge was visited by the newly elected Grand Lodge officers.

**Lodge Discipline.** Attendance at all meetings of the Lodge was strictly enjoined. An excuse had to be furnished for absence, and the penalties were rigorously exacted. Suspension and even expulsion are punishments frequently recorded in the minutes. In 1793 we note that a P. M. was reported to the Grand Lodge, as excused from regular attendance being "not able to attend the Lodge from age and infirmities." In 1796, we find an E. A. suspended for non-attendance, or as it is more generally designated in the minutes, "unmasonic conduct." Non-attendance however was not the only cause for suspension. In 1796 we find a brother suspended for six months "for unmasonic behaviour and abusing the Master while presiding in the Chair." On July 5th, 1797, we find the Secretary writing to Grand Lodge that Bro. X. "has again been restored to all the Rights and

Privileges of said Lodge and of Masonry in General he having given sufficient satisfaction for his formerly disorderly conduct to said Lodge."

Another instance of "the full rigor of the law" is to be found in the minutes of 1801 where it is recorded that Bros. John King, John Livingston, Chas. Dunbrack and Thos. Kinnear applied for leave to withdraw to join Union Lodge No. 1. A resolution was thereupon passed unanimously declaring it "highly improper, unconstitutional and injurious to Masonry, to suffer any number of Masons to withdraw from one Lodge and join another under frivolous pretensions."

"The members (of this Lodge) are at present by no means too numerous, a number of which consisting of old infirm and seafaring Brethren." The resolution went on to refer to "repeated instances of disrespect and unmasonic conduct of the applicants aforesaid" and concluded with an emphatic censure on the four members. Three of the Brethren got their way in the end, and by severally withdrawing at successive meetings they all got outside the Lodge within a few months.

May 29, 1802 a member suspended for intoxication until such time as the lodge is convinced his conduct merits re-admission.

**Other Notes.** In Jan., 1809, the Lodge considered a plan submitted by St. John's Lodge for raising a fund for the education of orphan children of poor Brethren; the plan was approved and recommended and for many years afterwards we find recorded the election of a member of the Lodge to "the School Committee."

One feature of Masonic life in this period was the effort made to improve the "work" and educate the Craft.

On May 5th, 1807 it is recorded that the D. G. M. (John Geo. Pyke) proposed to attend at Freemasons' Hall at 7. 30 p. m. every Wednesday "for the purpose of giving instructions to such Brethren as wish to avail themselves of the opportunity."

On Jan. 5th, 1808 a letter was read from Grand Lodge enclosing a resolution "That the Master of every Lodge in Halifax is hereby enjoined to deliver a lecture in one of the degrees of Masonry or cause it to be done by some capable Brother on every regular night of meeting."

That the officers of the respective Lodges in Halifax be summoned to attend at a General Lecture once a fortnight commencing on Wednesday evening next from 7 to 9 in Winter and 8 to 10 in Summer; and in case of the non-attendance of any of the officers without a reasonable excuse, each absentee will be fined 1s 3d to be paid into the hands of the officer presiding.

On April 3rd, 1810 the Grand Master visited the Lodge and delivered "a suitable exhortation to endeavor to acquire a perfect knowledge of the Craft and as the Senior Lodge under his jurisdiction to shew an example of regularity and union worthy the imitation of the junior Lodges."

On March 20th, 1807, the minutes record a letter to the Provincial Grand Secretary which states that "the lodge having taken into consideration the resolve of the grand lodge of England of Dec. 4th, 1805 recommending to the different lodges under the ancient constitution to make up a subscription towards the patriotic fund at Lloyds coffee house we have to inform you that the principal part of the members of St. Andrew's lodge No. 155 have already contributed so far as their abilities will admit through another channel and the low state of our lodge funds and the frequent calls for charity and other circumstances in this unfortunate country particularly unavoidable render us at present incapable of complying with the wishes of the R. W. Grand lodge. At the same time that they agree to assure you that nothing would give us more pleasure than at all times cheerfully and cordially to concur with the desire of the Grand lodge of England towards that laudable fund."

**The Duke of Kent.** Because of the connection of H. R. H., Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, with Freemasonry, it may not be without interest to the reader to refer briefly to him and his career. He was born Nov. 2, 1767, the fourth son of King George III. In Aug., 1791, he arrived in Quebec in command of the Royal Fusiliers. There he remained until January, 1794, during which time he was appointed Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, holding the office until 1807. In Jan., 1794 the Duke proceeded by way of Montreal, the Richelieu River and Lake Champlain to Boston where he embarked for the West Indies, where he remained for a short time in command

of troops. On May 10th, 1794 he landed in Halifax to take command of the troops at that important station.



**His Royal Highness, Edward Duke of Kent.**

The first occasion when he met the Masonic fraternity was on St. John's Day, June 24, 1794, when an address was presented to him, which reads:—

“To His Royal Highness Prince Edward, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Most Illustrious Order of St. Patrick, Major-General of His Majesty's Forces, etc., etc., etc.

Right Worshipful Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in the Province of Lower Canada:

May it please your Royal Highness: When we contemplate the pursuits of your Royal Highness, not only in the most hazardous services in the defence of the rights of your country, but in patronising that institution which is formed for universal charity, we cannot express the sense we entertain of that greatness of mind you have so eminently displayed in every situation which Providence has called you to fill, and, whilst our fellow citizens at large are felicitating themselves upon your arrival in this province, permit us, the members of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons, established in Halifax for the Masonic jurisdiction of Nova Scotia, to participate in the general joy, and respectfully to assure your Royal Highness of our firm adherence to that excellent form of Government which is the particular blessing of a British subject, and to express our unshaken loyalty to His Majesty, and zealous attachment to every branch of his Royal family. The success of His Majesty's arms in the West Indies, to which your Royal Highness has so materially contributed and your preservation when exposed to the greatest dangers demands our grateful acknowledgements to the Grand Architect of the Universe; and whilst we deplore the calamities of war, we fervently pray that the exertions of our loving Sovereign and his allies may be the means of restoring peace to Europe and re-establishing its concomitant blessings. Your condescending attention to the craft and the bright example your Royal Highness has exhibited to Freemasons of all those virtues which are the predominant principles of the society and the highest ornaments of human nature will ever endear your memory to the fraternity and attach every R. W. Grand Master to your Royal person by the most indissoluble ties of gratitude, affection and esteem.

May the invaluable life of your Royal Highness be a long continued blessing to mankind, and when you shall have completed your pursuits of usefulness and disinterested

benevolence in the Lodge below, it is our ardent prayer that you may reap the reward of those virtues for which you are now so highly distinguished, in the Grand Lodge above, where peace and harmony only prevail."

This address, is signed by the Grand Master, Richard Bulkeley, and to it His Royal Highness returned the following answer:

To the Members of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons in Nova Scotia: Brethren,—I return you my best thanks for the flattering address with which you have this day favored me. The assurance you give me of your firm adherence to the British constitution, of your loyalty to the person of His Majesty, and your attachment to the whole of his family gives me the truest satisfaction. The notice you take of the exertions I thought it my duty to make in the service of my country in the late campaign in the West Indies is as flattering to me as is the kind interest you have in my personal preservation. As it has been, so it always will be a particular duty with me to give any attention to the royal craft as far as my abilities go and, while I express my grateful acknowledgement of every wish you offer for my present and future happiness, I am happy of embracing the same opportunity of publicly offering my prayers to the Grand Architect of the Universe for the protection of the craft in general, and more particularly for that of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, from the members of which I have just received the most flattering mark of attention in this day's address."

Soon after the Prince came to Halifax he leased from Sir John Wentworth, the Governor of Nova Scotia, the villa, since known as Prince's Lodge, standing on the shores of Bedford Basin six or seven miles from the town. To the villa he made extensive additions and improvements, so that it became both spacious and magnificent.

When riding home from a field day in August, 1798, the Duke's horse fell and rolled over on him, severely injuring his thigh. On medical advice he returned to England two months later but was back again in Halifax in August, 1799, remaining in the Province another year, during which time he laid the corner stone of the new Masons' Hall, on Barrington Street.

His stay in Halifax was distinguished socially by every form of entertainment. The Lodge has two relics of his

sojourn in Halifax. One, the chair used by him in his box at the Lyceum theatre; the other, a punch bowl, bearing the arms of the "Ancients," and which was presented by him to the Lodge. It is a matter of great regret that the minutes recording the presentation are lost. It is not likely that the Duke presented it in person or was present in the Lodge when it was received. It probably came to St. Andrew's as a memorial of the occasion when he laid the corner stone of the new Masons' Hall in 1800, and St. Andrew's as the oldest lodge and the largest contributor was singled out for the honor.

In June, 1814, the Duke took part as Grand Master of the "Ancients" in the union of the two rival Grand Lodges into the United Grand Lodge of England.

His marriage in 1818, to the widow of the Prince of Leiningen, the birth of the Princess Victoria, May 24, 1819, and his death in Jan., 1820 are later events which close the story of his life.

---

**CHAPTER X.****Biographical Notes, 1784 to 1813.**

In the compilation of the following Biographical Notes, the difficulties suggested in a previous chapter have been encountered, namely the great scarcity of information respecting some of the names, and the total lack of any facts whatever about others. For these reasons and because of lack of space only the more prominent members of the Lodge during the period under consideration (1784 to 1813), have been "written up."

John Rackham (1786) was "Boatswain of the ordinary", and was concerned with the rescue work in the "La Tribune" wreck in Nov. 1797. He was S. D. in the Lodge in 1788 and J. W. in 1789.

Alexander Bremner (1787), was a brother of John Bremner both brothers joining the Lodge at the same time. His name appears as a member of the North British Soc. in 1787. He withdrew from the Lodge in July 1799, and died in 1809, aged 53. He owned Bremner's fields between the present Ocean Terminals and Victoria Lane.

John Bremner (1787), joined the Lodge as an E A and subsequently held every important office in the gift of the Lodge, being Master in 1790. He was one of the most influential men of his time in Halifax. He acquired considerable wealth through the purchase and sale of prizes condemned and sold in the Admiralty Court. He was twice president of the North British Soc., (1794 and 1799) and President of the Rockingham Club, an aristocratic society, which dined at the old Rockingham Inn near Prince's Lodge. He was also Colonel in the Militia. He was one of a literary group which included Dr. Duncan Clarke (who was Grand Master in 1800-1), Alex. Brymer, the Hon. Dr. John Halliburton; Robert Geddes and others, and which met regularly for several years for the discussion of papers on social and scientific subjects at the "Pontac." The Duke of Kent during his stay in Halifax was a frequent attendant. It is a curious fact that all of this group were Masons.



Bremner was J. G. W. of the Grand Lodge in 1798. William Grigor, (1788), held nearly all the offices of the Lodge, becoming Master in 1795. He withdrew in 1805 and died in July 1810. He was the father of the Hon. Dr. Grigor.



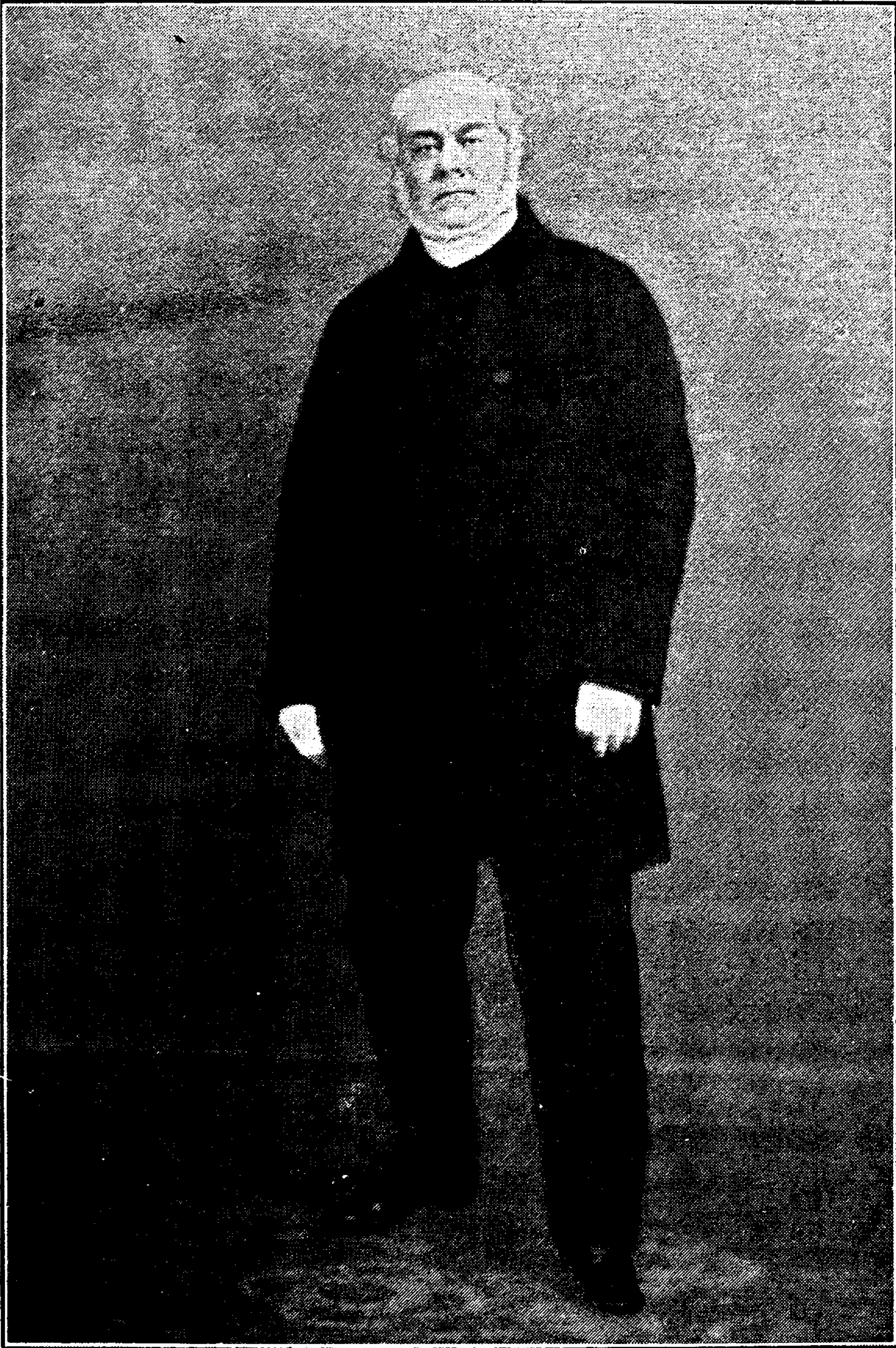
**John Bremner.**

Joseph Hamilton, (1802), was a very prominent Mason of his time. He was twice Master of the Lodge (1812 and 1815). He was also S. G. W. in 1818.

John M. Harvey (1805), was W. M. in 1810. He died in Feb. 1815.

John Hays, (1789), was Secretary 1793; J. W. in 1794; S. W. in 1795; and W. M. in 1798.

William Murray, (1790), was a native of Dirnoch, Sutherlandshire, and a great favorite in Halifax both for his



**Dr. Duncan Clarke, Prov. G. M. 1800-1.**

generosity and his magnanimity. He conducted a large business in North Sydney for a number of years.

James Romans (1791), was a boot and shoe merchant his store being on the corner of Duke and Granville Sts. In 1806 he was appointed a sealer of leather. He was Master of the Lodge in 1804, and continued as a member until 1822, a period of 31 years.

William Annand, (1793), was born in Glasgōw, Scotland, in 1759 and was a printer in partnership with his brother James, on Bedford Row. He was vice-President of the North British Society in 1806. In St. Andrew's he was Treasurer in 1794-5, and again from 1803 to 1818. He served as J. W. in 1797 and 1798, S. W. 1799, and W. M. in 1800. He was Treasurer of the Grand Lodge from 1805 to 1815. He died in 1820. He was the father of the Hon. Wm. Annand.

John Bayer (1799), became Master of the Lodge in 1806, but subsequently held other offices, withdrawing in 1823. He died Sept. 16th, 1846, aged 79. A stone to his memory is erected in the centre square of Camp Hill cemetery. He was a son of George Bayer who joined the Lodge in 1780.

William Forsyth (1793), was born in Edinburgh in 1755, and came to Halifax in 1783. He was a wealthy and prominent merchant and owned a fleet of vessels sailing from Halifax, East and West. He is also mentioned as a director of the Shubenacadie Canal Company.

In 1788 he was President of the North British Society. He represented Halifax in the House of Assembly and in later years was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. He died at Halifax in 1822 and was buried at Sackville, Halifax County.

Mr. Forsyth was Master of the Lodge in 1803, and again in 1814, and also held high office in the Grand Lodge for several years, being S. G. W. in 1814-15 and again in 1821.

Patrick Ryan (1793), was a cooper and owned the water front property later known as Power's wharf, foot of Duke St. The property to the south was also owned by another member of the Lodge, Thomas Kinnear. Ryan was S. D. in 1798.

James Stuart (1793), was a leading merchant who took a very active part in Lodge affairs, becoming Master in 1797 and 1799.

Alexander Wills (1793), was the Gardener at Government House and under his direction the grounds and shrubbery were laid out. He held nearly all the important offices in the Lodge during his Masonic career, being Master in 1813. He died Jan. 24th, 1817.

John Albro, (1794), was one of the Lodge's most distinguished members, both within and outside the Craft. Throughout a period of forty-five years, he devoted his best talents to the advancement of the Fraternity. He served successively a Secretary (1795), J. W. (1796), S. W. (1797-8, and Master (1799). In the Provincial Grand Lodge he was repeatedly elected Deputy Grand Master from 1813 to 1820, becoming Grand Master on the retirement of John George Pyke and continuing to hold the position until 1828.

In the business world he was one of the first directors of the Halifax Marine Insurance Company in 1810, and took a prominent part in the advancement of mercantile interests in the city. He was a commissioner of streets from 1813 to 1829, was returned as member of the Legislature for Halifax in 1818 and again in 1820. He died Oct. 23rd, 1839, and was buried in St. Paul's Cemetery.

David Ridgeway (1796), served for some years on H. M. S. "Resolution" and was later appointed to the position of Boatswain in the Dockyard. He joined the Lodge in 1796; becoming W. M. in 1801.

John Taylor (1796), was Secretary in 1797-8; Treasurer in 1799; J. W. in 1800; S. W. in 1801; and W. M. in 1802. He was Secretary again in 1803 and 1804.

Thos. Donaldson (1797, carried on a fashionable confectionary store on the lower side of Granville St. His widow continued the business after his death, retiring later to her residence at Birch Cove, which had been purchased from Andrew Belcher on his leaving the Province for England. "Sherwood" built by Bishop Stanser, was also his property. The late William Donaldson afterwards sold it to Thomas Kenny. James Donaldson also a member of the Lodge (1802) was a brother of Thomas and carried on a confectionery business on the site of the present Cragg building, corner of Barrington and George St. where he was succeeded by the late Adam Esson.

John Henderson, (1797), was a contractor. The finest monument to his workmanship is Government House, the corner stone of which was laid by the Duke of Kent, Sept.

11th, 1800. Some of the old brick buildings still standing in the city were erected by Mr. Henderson.

James Smith, (1798), kept a little shop at the corner of Hollis and Prince Streets, where the Queen Bldg. now stands. He held the office of deacon in St. Matthew's Church, which stood opposite his place of business. He held all the important offices in the Lodge between 1799 and 1809 when he was W. M. He withdrew from the Lodge in 1830.

Joseph Churchill, (1799), Captain of the Schooner "Sally," attained some notoriety as a privateer about 1800. In the period of war between 1793 and 1805, when Great Britain and France were opponents both on land and sea, it was usual for both sides to issue letters of marque, or commissions for privateers, authorizing them to arm their craft and participate in the warfare as armed vessels and doing everything possible to destroy and capture the shipping of the enemy. Letters of marque held good only for the time specified therein, and upon completion of a cruise a new commission had to be secured and bonds given for the faithful performance of the conditions. In July, 1800, we find a bond given by Joseph Churchill, Master; Benj. Etter, James Woodill and others; owners of the private armed brig, Earl of Dublin, 100 tons. Doubtless all concerned participated in the prize money which the good ship was responsible for.

Chas. Dunbrack, (1799), was a carpenter by trade and identified with the Lodge for over thirty years, except for a short period when a member of Union Lodge No. 1. He was three times W. M., 1816, 1817 and 1828. His name appears as a corporal on the roll of the 1st, Company, Halifax Volunteer Artillery, 1812. In 1812 he made certain addition to St. Paul's Church.

Alexander Forsythe, (1800), was Master's mate, (Lieutenant) on H. M. S. "Andromache." He presented to the Lodge a silver goblet, which is still among the Lodge's treasures.

George Moren. (1800), before the American Revolution was a shipbuilder in Philadelphia. He sided with the Crown, and earned the enmity of the Revolutionary party. His property was confiscated, and he removed to New York then in the hands of the British, where he obtained a position in the Dockyard. On the evacuation of New York in 1783, he assisted in the transfer of the supplies to the Halifax yards

---

and with four others was left behind. In consequence of this delay his name was omitted from the list of Loyalists who received grants of land. Later through the representations of the Admiral Sir. Robert Digby, the five were given appointments in the Halifax Dockyard, Moren being appointed foreman of shipwrights

Daniel Sutherland, (1803), was born in the parish of Kildonan, Sutherlandshire, and came to this country with his parents at a very early age. He was probably made a Mason in the Lodge, No. 7, in the 7th Regiment of Foot, Royal Fusiliers, as he affiliated from that Lodge to St. Andrew's in 1803, when that Lodge removed with the regiment to Quebec. He held office continuously from 1804 to 1813, and from 1828 to 1843, being Secretary many years, and holding the position of Master in 1807. He died in 1846.

One of the most prominent of the Naval members of the Lodge was Rear-Admiral Robert Murray who affiliated in Dec. 1806. In 1807 he was S. G. W. in the Grand Lodge, and in the following year Master of St. Andrew's. He was constantly in trouble with the inhabitants of the town and country because of the work of his press-gangs. The fleet in this station was large, requiring a great number of men. Desertions were frequent and ships often remained in port for weeks in order to scour the town and country for recruits. This gave great concern to the merchants particularly to the merchants who had vessels of their own.

He did not serve out his year however, as the minutes record his departure for England in September 1808. His retiring address is spread upon the minutes of June 14th:

Gentlemen and Brethren:—

“Being about to Embark for England I take this method of bidding you farewell. To the Officers and members, who have been punctual in their attendance since I have had the honor to preside over you I feel much indebted, and St. Andrew's Lodge will always have my best wishes for its happiness and prosperity. I beg leave to return you my sincere thanks for the very handsome jewel you have presented me and take the liberty to recommend a punctual attendance on your stated meetings, that each member may

endeavor to qualify himself to fill any situation with honor that the Lodge may think proper to place him in.

I remain, Gentlemen and Brethren,

Your very sincere and faithful Brother,

“Robert Murray,  
“Admiral of the White.”

Jacob Hurd, Jr., (1809), was a son of Jacob Hurd, a prosperous merchant who came to Halifax in 1752. Hurd's Lane is named after the father. The son affiliated from Royal Navy Lodge, No. 18. A brother, Nathaniel, was a well-known engraver who died in Boston in 1777.

Richard Scott (1811), was a contractor and builder. Probably his most important work still standing is the Province Building erected by him 1814-19, and built of stone brought from Remsheg (Wallace). The building cost £52,000. Scott held several of the higher offices in the Lodge but was never Master of St. Andrew's.

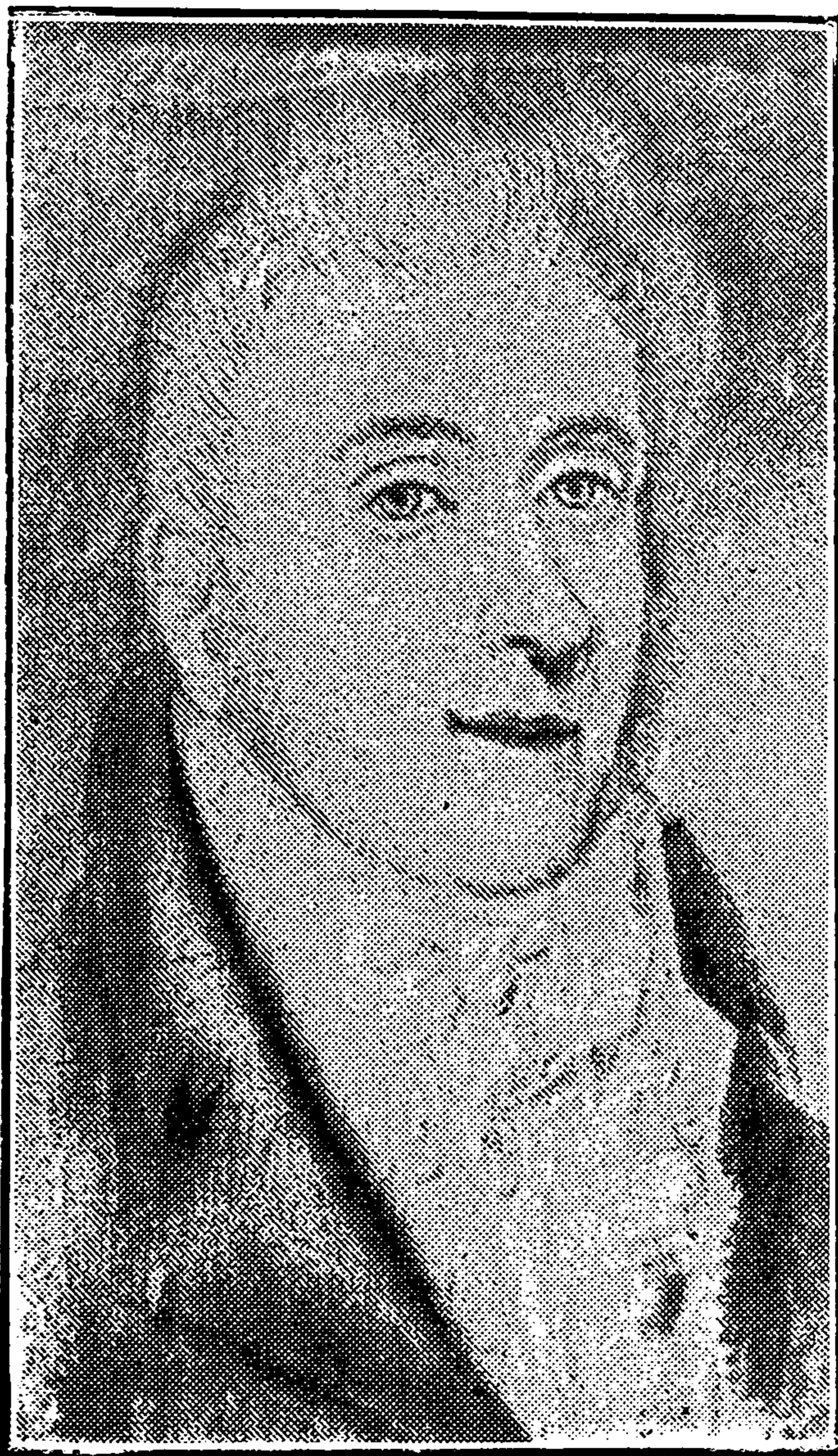
Alexander Anderson (1812), affiliated from Lodge 163, Ireland. He was for many years chief clerk in the storekeepers office in the Naval Yard. As surviving trustee, he advertised in 1823, the property then known as Marchington's wharf (now McFatridge's), and other property. He was the father-in-law of Judge W. B. Bliss.

George Anderson (1802), was “passed” in 1800, and “raised” two years later. He held nearly all the offices in the Lodge at various times but was never Master. In 1843, he was made an honorary member.

Anderson was the friend of many of the members but for a long time refrained from joining the Lodge. His custom was to wait outside the lodge rooms on Grafton Street until the meeting was over and then spend the rest of the evening with his comrades. One night while waiting for them, tradition says, he noticed the glimmer of a candle from a lower window down the lane on the north side of the building. He stole down towards the window, peered in and beheld the Lodge at work! Some few days later while in company with members of the Lodge he mystified them with his knowledge of the ritual. They said nothing to indicate the correctness of his acquaintance with Mason-

ry, but when the next meeting took place his name was proposed and seconded and ballotted upon. An emergency meeting was summoned and George Anderson seized by his friends and initiated. Once within the Lodge room he surrendered and later became one of the Lodge's most influential members.

Anthony Henry Holland (1813), was a printer and the founder of the "Acadian Recorder" in the same year that he



**Anthony H. Holland.**

became a Mason. His father was Matthias Holland of Hesse-Cassel, Germany, whose grave is to be seen in the "Little Dutch Church" burying ground. Young Holland was named after Anthony Henry who was King's Printer for 40 years and died in 1800. The following from the cen-



tenary number of the "Acadian Recorder" (Jan. 16th, 1913) will be of interest:

Mr. Holland was a man of a great deal of energy; would take a boat and row out miles to vessels even on stormy nights, to be the first to obtain a paper with news from abroad; and there was great indignation on one occasion in consequence of this. A man-of-war from England had been reported by a seer. as being in the vicinity and might be expected on the next day, which was Friday. There was great anxiety to hear the news, as such important naval actions as that of the "Shannon and Chesapeake" were being looked for. As usual a large number of gentlemen assembled at one of the coffee-houses, awaiting the arrival, which did not take place. When the vessel arrived on Saturday, it was stated that the only English paper that she had left on board, (every passing craft was supplied with one, as a result of much importunity) had been given to A. H. Holland the previous afternoon, he having sailed out several miles to get it; and when the indignant coffee-house crowd rushed to the office, Holland was found working off his paper on an old hand-press with an account of several interesting military events of great importance that had taken place.

That Anthony Holland was irrepressible, was evident from the frequency with which he got into trouble through the free use of his pen. Such incidents as this are recorded:

"Saturday, 28th February, 1818, A. H. Holland was brought to the bar of the House in custody, apologized, was reprimanded and dismissed. His offence was that the name of Mr. Mortimer (a member) was contained in a jocose critique in Holland's paper."

"That he was enterprising is shown by the fact that the only news printing paper mill in Nova Scotia was built and worked by him in 1819, at a little distance from the eight mile house, on the road leading to Hammond Plains; the remains of it are yet discernible. The "Recorder" was for many years printed on paper manufactured at this mill.

He was a man of much geniality and "good company" in the best of style in those days. He entertained the officers of the ships-of-war and was a leading spirit on festive public occasions."

He retired from business in 1824 and resided near the above mentioned paper mill. The business was continued

---

by his brother Philip J. On Oct. 9th, 1830, while returning home he was thrown from his wagon and sustained injuries from which he died the following day. He was buried beside his father in the cemetery on Brunswick St..

He was a very interested Mason, although he did not hold any office in the Lodge until after he had been a member of it for thirteen years. He was W. M. in 1827.

James Tilton, (1813), held several offices in the Lodge, including that of J. W. in 1816. He was a merchant, in Jacob's brick building on Water St. and sold everything from a needle to an anchor, "each in its season." In his spring time advertisements, he was evidently never behind his fellow merchants in the matter of spirituous liquors. In one advertisement he proclaims the arrival of brandy and gin, and "an excellent assortment of soda and ginger powders." Evidently "brandy and soda" was not unknown in those days.

Thomas Tobin, (1813), was a drygoods merchant with business premises near the Exchange Coffee House. In 1827, he was in partnership with Michael Tobin and the firm entered into a speculation then of a very novel character which is referred to in the newspaper of that day. The firm fitted out a schooner called "The Triumvirate," Power, Master, for a sealing voyage, and after being absent forty-five days she returned with an abundant fare, 1640 seals. By this venture it was first ascertained that this trade could be carried on with advantage and profit from this town.

## CHAPTER XI.

### Lodge No. 188 From 1814 to 1838.

The period from 1814 to 1838, unlike the preceding period in our history, was not one of great world events. The conclusion of the Napoleonic wars with the battle of Waterloo in 1815, ended for a time the martial conflict of the great nations though not their rivalries. The increasing importance of both Great Britain and the United States politically and economically is of outstanding interest. The national uprising in Greece, the Reform Acts, the Catholic Emancipation Acts, marked literary and scientific progress, the second French Revolution, the introduction of the steam engine, steam vessels and railways, the abolition of slavery, the rebellion in the Canadas in 1837-8 and the accession of Queen Victoria, are all events which need only passing reference in this history.

In Nova Scotia, the disbanding of the Provincial regiments following the war, the administrations of the Earl of Dalhousie as Lieut-Governor and of his successor, Sir James Kempt, the Shubenacadie Canal undertaking, the reunion in 1820 of the Island Province of Cape Breton with Nova Scotia, the beginnings of Dalhousie College and Pictou Academy, the beginning of mining development in the Province, the conflicts between the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly in 1830 leading to the achievement in later years of responsible government, are some of the events which are of more than ordinary moment to us in this province.

In Halifax the development of the town may be summarized by mentioning the efforts of the merchants in 1816 to secure a municipal charter, the decline following the war of the prosperity of the town, the erection of Government House, the Province Building and other public buildings, the publication of the letters of "Agricola," the establishment of a local bank in 1825, and the political controversies and discussions in the press of Halifax.

**Halifax in 1814.** The town in 1814 had a population of about 11,000. Sir John C. Sherbrooke, K. B. was Governor

of the Province, and Commander-in-Chief. The regiments in Halifax at the time were the 62nd, 89th, 98th, 99th, 102nd and the Royal Gren Fencibles. The ships of the Navy on the North American station under Admiral Sir John Borlase Warren, Bart., including the *San Domingo*, his flagship, 74 guns, numbered 106 in all. The officers of the Navy Yard, under Commissioner J. N. Inglefield, included many names of prominence in the history of the city and the Lodge.

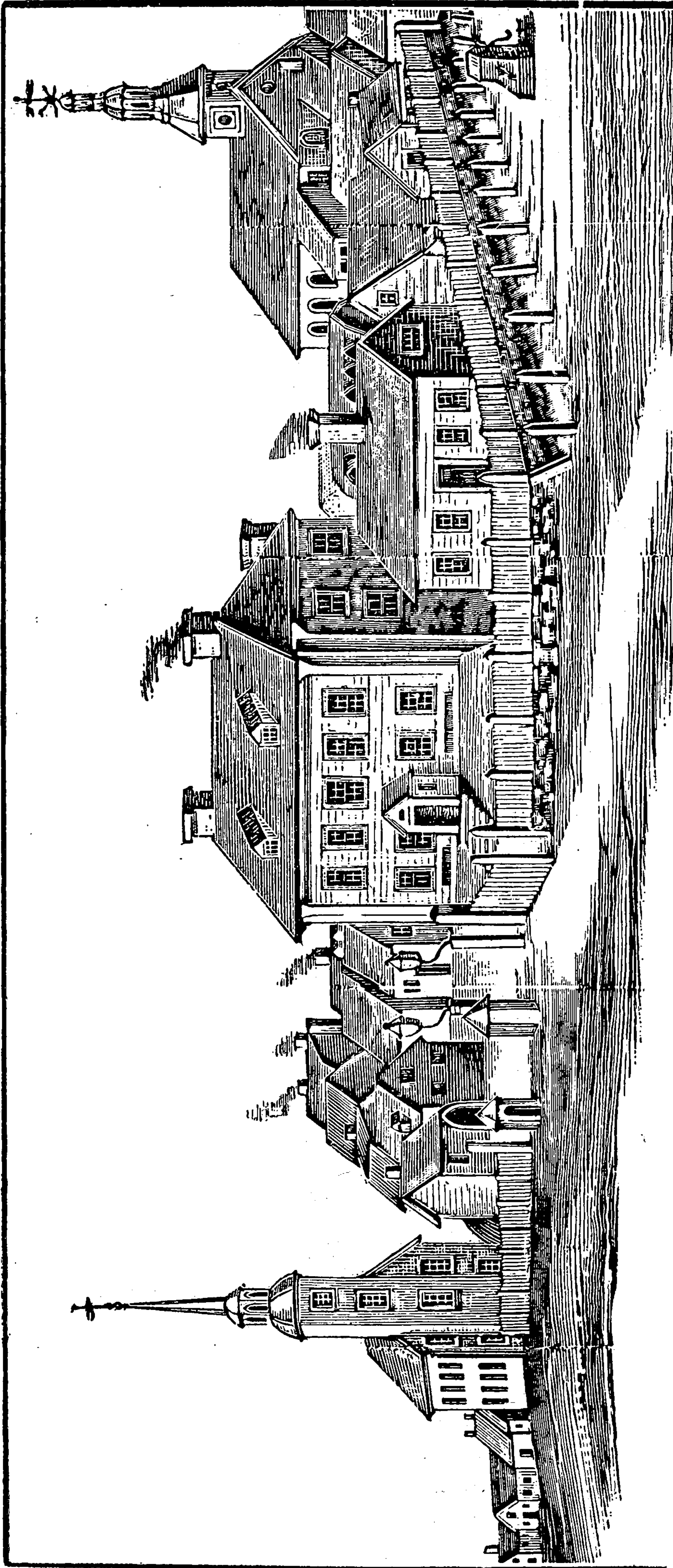
Slavery was not abolished until 20 years later. The stage-coach and the sailing packet were the only means of communication and travel. Forty to fifty days was the usual length of a transatlantic voyage.

The social customs of those times contrast very strongly with those of the present day. The "Acadian Recorder" in its centenary number (Jan. 16, 1913) had this to say of the days of our great grandfathers;

"Fashions for men required knee-breeches, silk stockings, shoes and silver buckles, white neckerchief of amazing thickness, straight collared coat ornamented with large buttons, a colored waistcoat and a sword or rapier.

"On Sunday attendance at church was enforced by fines; sporting on Sunday or a drive "out the road" would not be tolerated. The Church of England had a monopoly of marriages until 1832, and the vast majority of them took place in St. Paul's Church.

"Liquor was in very common use. Names were not disguised. "Rum" was spelled in large letters as an esteemed article of commerce and consumption. The junk or case bottle was on almost every table. Spirits were served out regularly to the army and navy. There were no temperance societies. When the people jubilated strong drink entered largely into their enthusiasm; when the orators of the day made speeches, they did so with the moral support of "good old Jamaica"; toasts were drunk publicly, almost at street corners, by the greatest in the land, and the "ardent" was brought out at a family social gathering as a basket of apples would be now. Old inhabitants tell of the punch-bowl being passed around at church choir practices. It was no disgrace to be drunk; some of the historical anecdotes of the great statesmen of less than one hundred years ago, are prefaced with the intimation of their having been "as full as a tick" on these occasions. There was, too, a great deal of



ST. MATTHEW'S CHURCH.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

ST PAUL'S CHURCH,

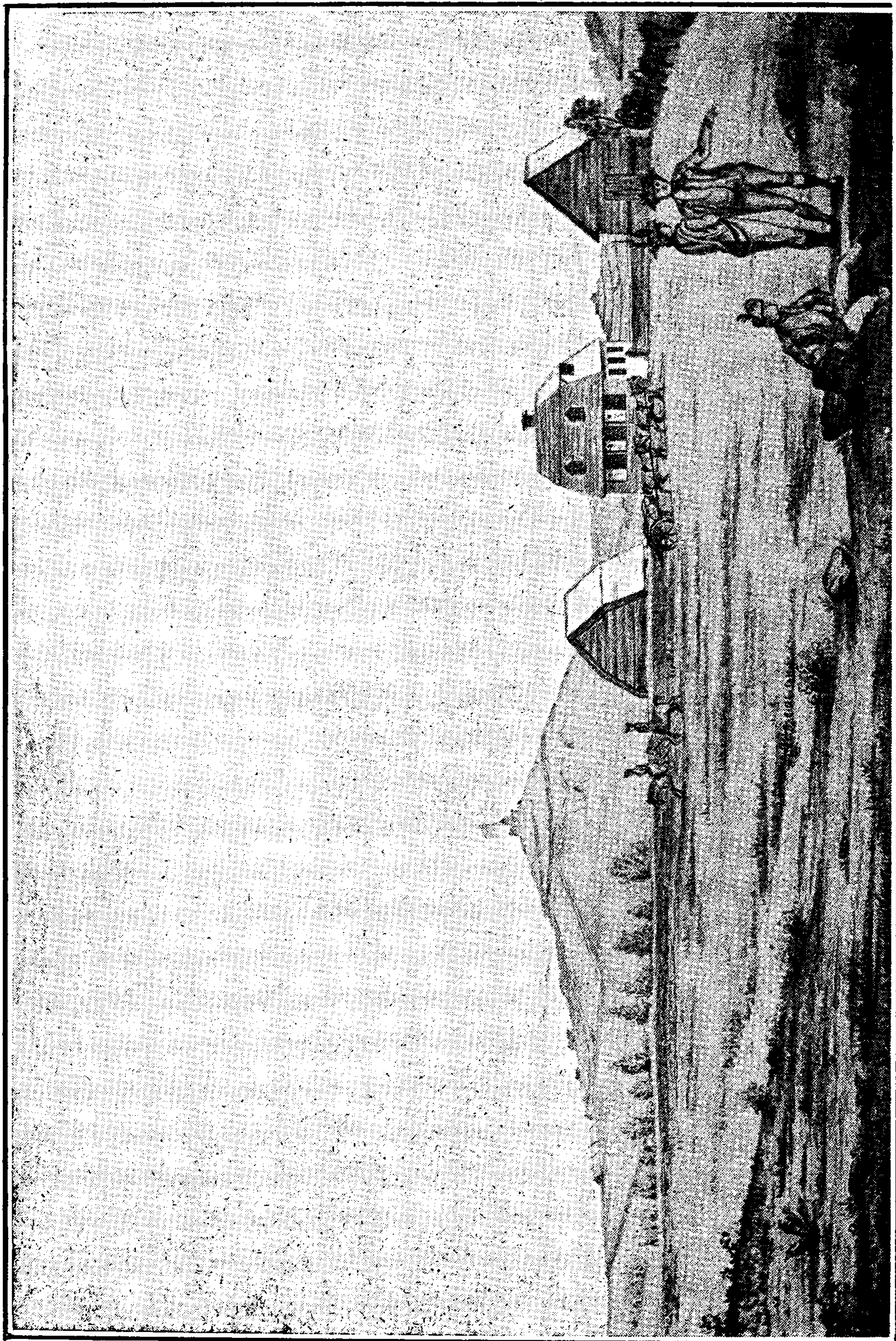
— 1773 —

company kept all over the peninsula, and the public dinners of that day would be considered "terrors" in the present generation. They lasted frequently for ten or twelve hours, and as a speaker at a later banquet remarked, it was customary to send a boy around to unloosen the neckcloths of those who reclined under the table as a result of too deep potations. The principal places of a public nature were the "Golden Ball" at the south-west corner of Sackville and Hollis Streets (where Prince William Henry was entertained at a dinner); and the British Coffee-house, on the lower side of Water Street, adjoining the north building of the Ordnance wharf premises. It must have been a pretentious affair in those days, for on one occasion supper was laid for 200 guests."

The Hon. Richard John Uniacke was president of the Charitable Irish Society, and James Forman of the North British Society at this time. As an indication of what was undoubtedly the character of the St. John's Day dinners of these times, reference may be made to the toast list of the latter society for 1813 which had on it 49 toasts. There were toasts to the King, the Prince Regent, the Queen, several Royal princes and princesses, his Majesty's ministers, the Duke of Wellington, the rulers of Russia, Prussia (!), Austria (!), France, the Lieutenant-Governor, his wife, several admirals and generals, both to the living and to the memory of the dead, British as well as allied, to several sister societies, and their patron saints, to the Legislature, the clergy, the army, to "horn, corn, fish, and yarn, and many others. Then there were always from five to ten voluntary toasts added to the list by the various speakers in the course of the evening!

**Masonry in 1814 to 1839.** In 1813 the union of the rival Grand Lodges in England (the "Ancients" and "Moderns") was brought about. These two bodies had continued since 1751 (when the "Ancients" had been organized) to compete with intense rivalry in the dissemination of the principles of the Royal Art. In 1813 the Duke of Kent was Grand Master of the "Ancients" and the Duke of Sussex, his brother, Grand Master of the "Moderns." On Dec. 27th, 1813 the two Grand Lodges united on a common declaration of principles, or Articles of Union, the chief of which were that there should be for England only one Grand Lodge, "The United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free-

masons of England," and that "pure antient Masonry consists of three degrees and no more, viz., those of Entered Apprentice, the Fellow Craft and the Master Mason,



Halifax, Nova Scotia, from the Blue Bell Inn.

including the Supreme Order of the Holy Royal Arch.' Thus were ended the dissensions which had disturbed the

harmony and progress of the Craft for more than a half-century.

This epoch-marking event brought about changes over nearly all the Masonic world. In Nova Scotia, however, "Modern" Masonry had entirely disappeared, and we note practically no change because of the new order of things. Virtually the only immediate change was the renumbering of the Lodges on the English Registry, which gave to St. Andrew's No. 188 instead of 155, and No. 265 to St. John Lodge instead of No. 211. All the other Lodges in the Provinces were under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, of which R. W. Bro. John George Pyke was Grand Master. The only Lodges in Halifax at this time were St. Andrew's and St. John, already mentioned; Union No. 1, established in 1784, and Virgin, No. 2 (now No. 3) established in 1782, the four having a total membership of 192.

Previously to the receipt of the circular announcing the union of the two English bodies, we find it recorded in the minutes of St. Andrew's Lodge (Jan. 1814), that "Bro. Tilton proposed Henry Rider, a Modern Mason, to become a member of the Lodge which being unanimously approved, said Henry Rider was admitted and received the several degrees of E. A., F. C. and Master, according to ancient custom." Similar entries occur in the earlier records, but this of course was the last, as the union of the two Grand Lodges made "healing" unnecessary.

**Grand Lodge of England's Demands.** The most important Masonic event to be chronicled during this period is the demand made in 1827 by the Grand Lodge of England on the Craft in this Province. The first demand for the payment of dues to the Grand Lodge was made in Nov. 1818, but the Lodge, in common with the other Lodges paid no attention to it. They had not since the establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1784 made contributions to the English Grand Lodges, and the request after a silence of 34 years was not understood. It came again in July, 1819. This time the Lodge decided to send its list of members and to pay dues to the English Grand Lodge yearly. Later in 1821, the Grand Lodge exempted all colonial Lodges from annual and quarterly dues to the Fund of Benevolence, requiring only the payment of registration fees and for certificates of initiation and affiliation to the



**Fund for General Purposes.** There was no great burden in this demand for the Lodge merely added the extra tax to the entrance fees. The Craft was prospering and no one cared very much as to the principle involved.

When however the Anti-Masonic agitation prevailing in the United States began to be felt in this Province, and the prosperity of the Craft became affected materially, the demands of the Grand Lodge became burdensome.

At the May meeting in 1827, a letter from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England was read, stating that no returns had been received from St. Andrew's of members or contributions to the Fund of Benevolence, "for many years (say, 40 years and upwards)". Full returns and immediate payment of all arrears were demanded and on default the matter would be reported to the Grand Lodge.

This demand—and similar demands were made on all the Nova Scotia lodges—must have staggered the Craft. Many lodges surrendered their warrants. Others determined on a fight. A reply to the demand of the Grand Lodge was prepared by St. Andrew's which stood in the peculiar position of being along with St. John Lodge and one or two others, of belonging both to the Grand Lodge of England and to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. In the minutes of Oct. 26th we find this reply. It sets out that on the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1784 under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of England "all the private Lodges in this colony, without discrimination, were directed to place themselves under the Masonic jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, to make all returns and to pay all dues to it." This the Lodge had always done without interference from the Grand Lodge of England. The Lodge had also contributed more largely than any other towards the erection of a building and the support of an establishment for the general benefit and honour of the Craft. The petition concludes with the statement that it is "altogether incompatible with the pecuniary means of our members to pay additional dues to the Grand Lodge of England unless they withdrew from the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, a step which would deprive them of the benefit of sums funded here." A return of members was attached "who are by no means as numerous as they have been in years past."

This action was followed in 1828 by a petition from the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, signed by all its officers and

also by St. Andrew's, No. 188 and other Halifax Lodges, addressed to H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, the Grand Master of England. This petition begins with the history of the Grand Lodge movement in Nova Scotia. It then alleged that "the scale of fees payable by each officer of Grand Lodge (G. M., 20 guineas, with 3gs. for patent; D. G. M., 10gs.; Wardens, 8gs. etc.) bears hard on them in view of the difficulties of the country, the calls for assistance to distressed brethren, the struggle to build a hall at Halifax begun 27 years ago" and which cost £5000. If the scale is persisted in, no one will accept the offices. Younger men compose the fraternity, the wealthier men are not in the Craft. The election of Grand Master under the old warrant is the prerogative of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, which because of the difficulties of travel is virtually the representatives of the Halifax lodges. The document ends with an acknowledgment of the authority and supremacy of the Grand Lodge of England.

The reply of the Grand Lodge of England (Mar. 31, 1828) cleared away some of the difficulties but made others. It pointed out that after the union of 1813, it was impossible to continue special regulations for particular Grand Lodges, and that the election or appointment of the Provincial Grand Master now belonged to the Grand Master of England and not to the Provincial Grand Lodge. The scale of fees for officers applied only to the Grand Lodge of England. In future a fee of £5 must be paid for a warrant and 10s. 6d. for the registration of each member. All existing Lodges must within three months surrender their warrants in return for new warrants from the Grand Lodge of England. Nova Scotia Lodges would be relieved of the 2s. per capita tax to the Fund of Benevolence without affecting their claim on the fund.

St. Andrew's promptly resolved "to place ourselves under the sole guidance and protection of the parent Grand Lodge of England, and to whose authority alone we hold ourselves amenable. We therefore humbly solicit that our present warrant, which has been regularly and honourably upheld by our predecessors for a period of sixty years, may be continued to us as it now stands." A return of members with a remittance for the amount of fees for registration of names was forwarded, along with a promise of quarterly returns and payments.

St. Andrew's and St. John Lodges continued with their existing numbers and warrants; all other lodges were obliged to take out a new charter, the new numbers of the existing Halifax Lodges being as follows;

Virgin, No. 2 becoming No. 829.

Royal Standard, No. 39 becoming No. 835.

Royal Albion, No. 53, 1st Batt. Rifle Brigade, to No. 841  
Oxfordshire Light Infantry, No. 54 in 52nd Regt. to No. 842.

Union No. 1 to No. 828.

**The Provincial Grand Lodge.** The history of the Provincial Grand Lodge during this period is of considerable interest to members of St. Andrew's Lodge. Throughout the whole period there were but two Provincial Grand Masters, namely John George Pyke who retired in 1820 and was succeeded by John Albro who held office until 1840. The former was a member of both St. Andrew's and St. John Lodges. The latter belonged to St. Andrew's. The two Lodges usually divided the Grand Lodge offices between them. For example, in 1818, eight out of the 14 offices were held by members of St. Andrew's, the rest being from St. John, although there were 24 Lodges on the roll, five of them being in Halifax. In 1821, there were nine from St. Andrew's including the Grand Master. The situation changed from time to time. In 1824, only five officers of Grand Lodge belonged to St. Andrew's.

An idea as to how far the rivalry went may be inferred from the records of the Lodge for 1818. On Jan. 1st, a letter was read from St. John Lodge transmitting a resolution passed by that Lodge declaring that it would not be answerable to the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia or any other Grand Lodge until the same is constituted according to the laws and regulations of the United Grand Lodge of England and denying the power of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia to suspend members of St. John Lodge or any other Lodge on the registry of Nova Scotia acknowledging the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

It was ordered that an answer be prepared and submitted to the Lodge. This was accordingly done, the reply being set out in the minutes of the Lodge for March 4th. This reply sets forth that St. Andrew's forms a constituent part of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, and has worked under its auspices since its first formation and does not consider it



John A bro.  
Prov. Grand Master 1821-40.

necessary to say anything at present except to decline to discuss the suspension of members of St. John Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. It closes with the statement that "the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia has an incontrovertible authority over all and singular its own members, notwithstanding their being members of any private Lodge whatever," and express the hope that the existing good understanding between the two Lodges will ever continue.

**Lodge Progress.** The Lodge, at the beginning of this period, was composed of 78 members and was the most flourishing in the Province. Fifteen or twenty members were added during the year which was an exceedingly active one, no less than thirty-seven meetings being held. The meetings at this time were well attended; for example at one meeting out of a membership of 78 many of whom were sea-faring men, there were present 42, along with 12 visitors. The Lodge was very prosperous, the financial balance was always good, over £80 being in the Treasurer's hands in 1814. New property for the Lodge was constantly being purchased, for instance, we find the record of the Lodge ordering "new clothing for the officers of the Lodge" which means new regalia. Considerable money was spent on refreshments, and because the times were prosperous very little on charity.

Thirty-three meetings were held in 1815, 31 in 1816, 30 in 1817 (of which seven were held in February!), and so the record goes on, gradually decreasing with the number of candidates, the decline in candidates very accurately reflecting the decreasing prosperity of the Province and town following the war.

The story of the decline in the activities of the Lodge over the next twenty years is one of the most interesting in our whole history. In 1824 there had been, for some unknown reason, a large number of withdrawals and suspensions. The previous year had produced only two candidates; 1824 one; 1825, two; nevertheless the interest was strongly maintained, and in 1826, seven new members came in. In 1827, arrears began accumulating. The demands of the Grand Lodge of England seriously affected the harmony of the Craft.

In June 1828 it was "resolved that whereas a considerable sum for Grand Lodge dues is in arrears by this Lodge and that the funds are inadequate to the payment of the said sum, this Lodge respectfully requests that the Right

Worshipful Grand Lodge will take one share of this Lodge's portion of the Mason Hall towards the liquidation of the debt."

At the meeting in December called for the election of officers, only five members attended, and the elections were postponed. In Jan. 1829, the regular meeting was evidently missed, for there is no record of it in the minute book. In that year there were no initiations, and at the election of officers the old officers were re-elected.

In Dec., 1831, it was "resolved that the Bowles, Ladles, Decanters, Tumblers, and Wines belonging to the Lodge be disposed of to the Brethren next regular Lodge night." Owing to the "unfavourable state of the weather preventing the attendance of members" the sale of Bowles, etc., was postponed to the Feb. meeting, when the sum of £5 7s. 9d. was realized."

In Aug. 1834, it was "resolved that one of our old chairs be sold for the benefit of the Lodge." It realized 5s.

At the Dec. meeting "Bro. Joseph Goodie, late Tyler of the Lodge (a member of Royal Standard Lodge) be discharged, therefore the members of this Lodge agree to tile for themselves."

In April, 1835, the outlook was so "blue" that it was "resolved to adjourn to the first of June." There was no May meeting. At the June meeting it was "resolved in future to meet only quarterly, on the first Tuesday of June, September, March and December." The July and August meetings were accordingly omitted. After the September meeting, the October meeting was omitted. On November 1st a meeting was held to receive a visit from Grand Lodge, and to reduce the initiation fees to £4. 10s. Eight meetings in all were held this year, but in 1836 the Lodge got back to normal in this respect, holding the required thirteen meetings during the year, and there have been few lapses since then. In April the balance in the Treasurer's hands was £2.11.10, the lowest in the history of the Lodge. It had started out in 1814 with £79.18.6½. in the Treasury.

As might be surmised, the number of candidates during this period of decline was small. In 1827, there only two candidates; in 1828, two; in 1829, none; in 1830, one; in 1831, three, the Lodge having 16 members; in 1832, no candidates; in 1833, none; in 1834, one, (15 members); in 1835 one; in 1836, none; and in 1837, none.

In a letter from the W. M. of the Lodge to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, Dec. 20, 1837, we find it stated that "the prosperity of the Craft in this country during the past ten years has very much declined. There are but three Lodges in Halifax, and eleven members comprise the present strength of St. Andrew's. The other two Lodges do not exceed that number."

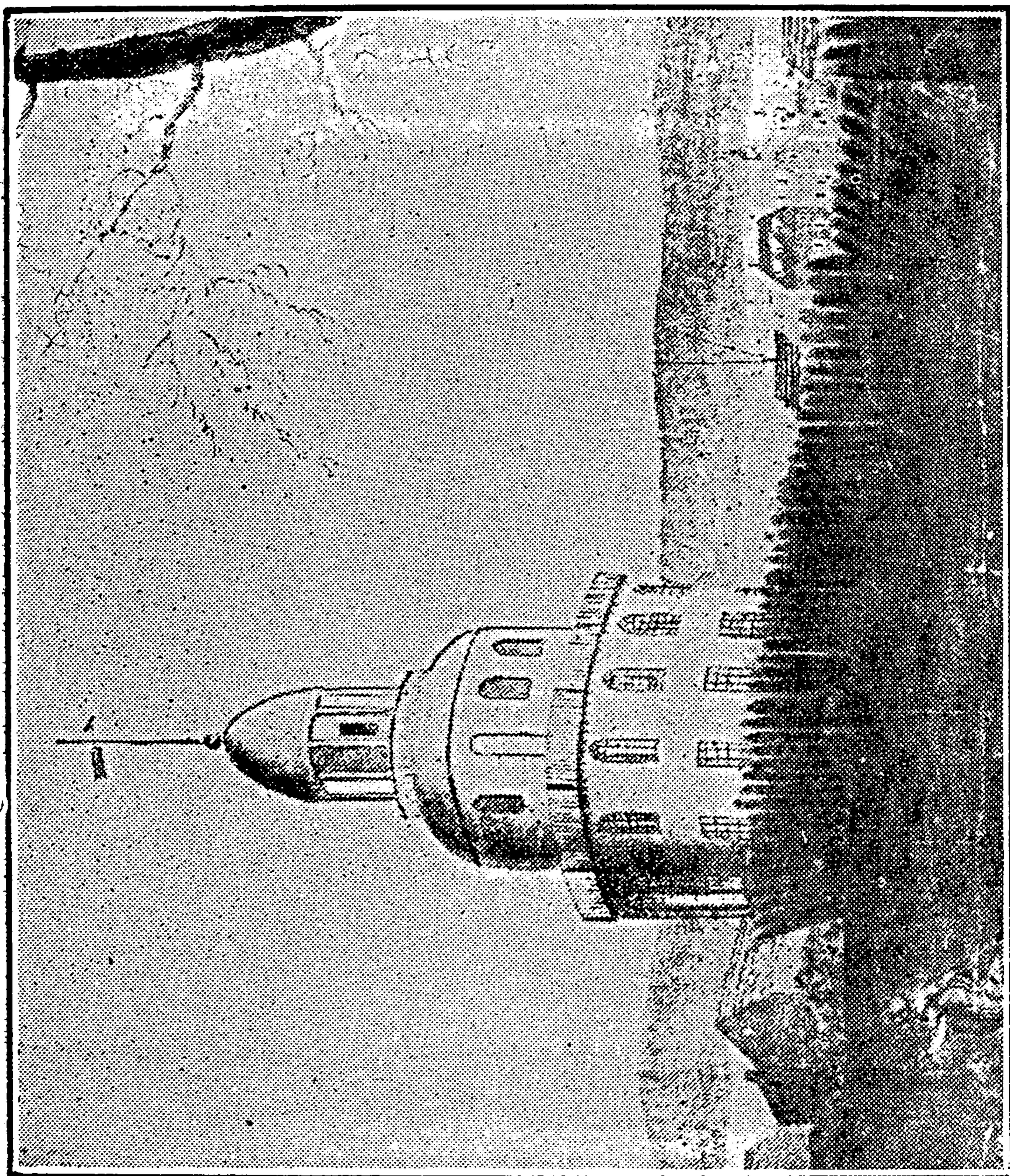
In 1838, there was a very marked change for the better, and St. Andrew's added ten members to its roll and "finished strong."

**Lodge Charity.** The most notable fact about this period of depression to which reference has been made was the generosity of the Lodge to those in distress. The Lodge never turned a deaf ear to a brother in need of assistance. This was made possible largely through the economy practiced. Reference has already been made to the sale of the bowls, ladles, etc. Further evidence is to be found in a resolution passed in 1821, doing away with monthly suppers, and decreeing that there be a supper every quarter, the fees being later reduced to 1/3 for each regular night except quarterly nights when it was to be 3/9. It is hard to see what difference however this change would make!

The frugality practiced helped the Lodge over the rough places which followed five years later, and at the same time enabled the Lodge to bestow aid where most needed. For example, in Dec. 1826, Captain D——— was presented with £10, to aid him in his misfortune "unfortunately cast away with the loss of all his property and clothing." During the "blue" days which followed, further economy was effected. On May 6, 1828, refreshments were entirely dispensed with "in order to raise funds for relief of sick and indigent Brethren." It was decided to pay 12s. 6d. weekly to every sick brother, without distinction or discrimination, during his sickness and £5 towards his interment if deceased. The laying down of such a definite rule for sick and funeral benefits in a Masonic lodge is we believe most unusual. Possibly the proposal may have come from members who belonged to other fraternal orders who render similar benefits.

Through the next two years the story of generosity—extraordinary generosity—goes on. No appeal from the widowed and fatherless was refused. Even members of other lodges and dimitted members of St. Andrew's turned

to the Lodge for a little help in times of stress. In 1831, we find 30s. granted to Bro. T. P. of African Lodge, Boston, and another 10s. to J. K. of Lodge 413, Ireland. How ten to twenty members carried the load alone is the wonder. That the Lodge pulled through at all is remarkable, but that it did so with a credit balance is more noteworthy.



St. George's Church.

**Lodge Regulation.** Some of the regulations respecting the administration of the Lodge during this period will be of interest to the present day member of the Craft. In Dec., 1814, we find a very curious resolution of the Lodge respecting balloting. On motion of R. W. the Deputy G. M. John Albro, it was unanimously resolved "that any



candidate for Freemasonry before he can be put upon the books or reported to the R. W. Grand Secretary shall be regularly ballotted for and in case of three negatives appearing against him he shall be rejected, but if one or two negatives only appear the person or persons putting in such negative or negatives shall give their reasons for so doing to the Committee of the Lodge, the chairman of which shall report the same to the Master who in conjunction with the Committee shall determine whether such reasons are sufficient or not."

It was the custom for the ballot box to be passed around the Lodge by the proper officers instead of all going to the altar, as is the present practice.

A system of fines was in vogue at this time in the Lodge. In 1822, when the attendance began to fall off, the Lodge passed a resolution "that Brethren holding office not attending were to pay a fine fixed by the General Rules and Regulations." Such a regulation might be of some value even in these later days.

In May, 1821, an emergent meeting was held to confer the first degree on Richard Gay "he being about to leave the province, Mr. Richard Gay not coming forward a motion was put to close the Lodge and the person to forfeit one guinea."

The Lodge was very popular with visiting Brethren. Up to 1819, the cost of entertainment was paid for by the members of the Lodge who attended, but in that year it was ordered that "visiting Brethren shall pay 1/6 each regular night they visit." Such a regulation had already been passed by other town-lodges and it made no difference with the popularity of St. Andrew's. A few months later the resolution was amended to read that visiting Brethren should pay 2/6 after their first attendance which should be without charge. Visitors recorded their names in a special book or register. This was the origin of the present "Visitor's Book."

In 1822 we notice a change in the method of the election of officers. Previously all the officers had been elected by the Lodge membership. In that year however only the Master was so elected and he nominated his two Wardens, and the three conferred on the selection of the other officers. The Lodge was then called upon to accept their "slate" altho' any member had a right to nominate in opposition to the proposals made.

In 1823 there occurred a vacancy in the office of J. W. through the resignation of Bro. Slayter. "Bros. Cruickshanks and Donaldson were put in as candidates and requested to withdraw, when Bro. Jas. Donaldson was elected by a majority and requested to take his seat as Junior Warden."

Later the custom prevailed for the outgoing Master to nominate his successor, who chose his officers on installation night. Still later we find both the W. M. and the Treasurer elected by the members, the others being selected by the Master as before.

The minutes of the Lodge throughout this period are seldom signed by the secretary, and never by the Worshipful Master.

The by-laws of the Lodge were always read on quarterly nights, namely the regular meetings in March, June, Sept. and December.

**Lodge Meetings.** Meetings of the Lodge during this period did not differ very much from those of the preceding period. The Lodge met either in the afternoon or evening. The W. M. "opened" the Lodge on the 1st, 2nd, or 3rd degree, it did not matter which. During the opening ceremonies, one of the following prayers were used;

"The might of the Father of Heaven, and the wisdom of His glorious Son, through the grace and goodness of the Holy Ghost, being three persons in one Godhead, be with us at our beginning, and give us grace so to govern us here in our living, that we may come to His bliss that never shall have end. Amen."

"Most holy and glorious Lord God, Thou great Architect of Heaven and Earth, Who art giver of all good gifts and graces, and hath promised that when two or three are gathered together in Thy name, Thou wilt be in the midst of them: in Thy name we assemble and meet together, most humbly beseeching thee to bless us in all our undertakings, that we may know and serve Thee aright, that all our doings may tend to Thy glory and the salvation of our souls. Amen."

The minutes were then read and amended or confirmed.

Candidates had to be proposed in open Lodge, and dealt with immediately by being ballotted upon. In case of negative votes being cast the procedure outlined in the resolution to which reference has already been made on a previous page was followed. If a favorable ballot was cast the petition was referred to the General Committee, who

made an investigation into the character of the applicant and reported back to the Lodge, when a ballot was again taken, the ballot box being as already stated, passed around the Lodge-room for the ballots of the members.

It was usual for several degrees to be "worked" the same evening. For this reason many of the meetings were lengthy. For example, on June 22, 1814, we find the Lodge opening on the First degree, conferring the F. C. degree, then a Master Mason's degree on a second candidate, then another F. C. degree, and then the Master Mason's degree on a fourth candidate.

Sometimes the evening ended with a Mark Master's Lodge, though it was more usual for a Mark Lodge to be held on a particular night of the month. In the minutes occur such reference to Mark Lodges as the following; "Sept. 6, 1814, Balance from Mark Lodge emergency. £4-5-10."

Candles were used for illumination, and the minutes make frequent reference to the payment of accounts for candles.

After the evenings business was over refreshments were served by the stewards, whose duties were regarded as very important. This was at least the custom during the prosperous earlier days of the period, when we find many items in the accounts or minutes, such as "Dec. 1816, Paid for ale, 10/-."

**Installations and Special Occasions.** Installations of officers always took place as in previous years, on St. John's Day, Dec. 27, each year, when the warrant of the Lodge was read "according to ancient custom."

The installations of the Grand Master and other officers of Grand Lodge usually took place the same day, so that Masonic ceremonies had to begin in the morning for the subordinate Lodges. At eleven o'clock there was a procession to some church, most frequently to St. Paul's for a Masonic service. In the afternoon the Grand Lodge met for their installation ceremonies; and the day "wound up" with a banquet which carried the day's celebration into the small hours of the next morning. References to this most important part of the day's proceedings is generally made in our minutes in the following words, "The Lodge was then closed until 5 o'clock when the several Lodges met under the Grand Banner and spent the evening with that conviviality and brotherly love which has ever distinguished the Craft."

When separate installations for each subordinate Lodge were held, the day was frequently too crowded for comfort, and not infrequently we find several Lodges combining for their installation ceremonies. For instance, in Dec., 1817, it is recorded that a joint meeting was held of the Lodge with No. 265, (St. John) No. 1 (Union) and No. 2 (Virgin) for the installation of officers by the R. W. the Grand Master. It would be interesting to know just how such occasions were conducted, four Lodges having their officers installed at the same time.

On the retirement of Grand Master John George Pyke, in 1819, he visited the Lodge on Dec. 20th, when an address was presented to him "expressing their affectionate regard for him and their regret that he was about to leave that high and honourable station which he has so long and honourably filled to the satisfaction of a loving Craft." At the installation proceedings in Grand Lodge on Dec. 27, he referred to this address; Having my conduct approved of by the oldest Lodge in this province is truly gratifying to me." Bro. Pyke affiliated with the Lodge the following year.

At Grand Lodge visitations to the Lodge, "labor was suspended" and Grand Lodge opened with prayer. The minutes of the Lodge for the past year were read out by the Secretary, after which the Grand Master himself criticised them and addressed the Lodge.

The Lodge frequently turned out for a public occasion. At the meeting of May 22, 1820, "a notice (was read) from the R. W. Grand Master requesting St. Andrew's to join this Lodge in procession from the Hall to the university now existing in this town there to meet his Excellency the Earl of Dalhousie, Governor-in-Chief, the Lodge accordingly went in procession to the building when the corner stone was laid by his Excellency in ancient order, the Lodge then returned to the Hall." This was the beginning of Dalhousie University, the building referred to standing on the site of the present City Hall.

Another public occasion was July 25, 1826, when the Lodge marched with Grand Lodge and the Earl of Dalhousie "to break ground for the Shubenacadie Canal."

**Property and Presentations.** The references to the property of the Lodge in the records of the period are very interesting and in many cases noteworthy. In 1815 the Master, Joseph Hamilton, and the Secretary, Jas. Tilton,

presented "a very handsome floor cloth imported from England."

Again in 1817, we find the thanks of the Lodge accorded to Bro. Tilton for a handsome book called the Masonic Minstrel. In 1819, Bro. John Albro, (then D. G. M.) presented the Lodge with "a handsome snuff horn with all the necessary implements belonging thereto."

In June 1820, a set of new jewels was purchased, also pedestals and candlesticks. In 1826, the Lodge offered to sell or lend its old jewels to a Military Lodge in the 52nd Regiment, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, (a famous Waterloo regiment) which began work under Dispensation in Oct. of that year being later warranted as No. 54, R. N. S. This Lodge continued to work in this Province until 1831. In 1830 it transferred to the English Registry as No. 853, and we believe continued down to 1862. It would be interesting to know what became of the old jewels of St. Andrew's Lodge.

In 1824, Bro. Sutherland presented a Monitor and P. G. M. Bro. John George Pyke a Bible.

During the period of decline there were no presentations made to the Lodge. Repairs to Lodge property are noted occasionally.

"April 1, 1834. Repairing Ark and apron  
1 pr. Snuffers, 1/-.

July 4, 1837. Expenses of late procession and repairs to columns and candlesticks.

Dec. 4—the W. M. produced a set of columns for the inspection of the Brethren which having been approved of were ordered to be purchased for the use of the Lodge." It is to be regretted that not a single article presented to the Lodge during this period 1814-39, is now in possession of the Lodge.

**Presentations to Members.** It was during this period that the practice grew up of making a presentation to a retiring Master. We believe the first such occasion was in 1819, just one hundred years ago, when W. Bro. James Thomson was made the recipient of a silver medal on vacating the chair. In July of the following year, it was resolved "that a medal with suitable inscription be presented to R. W. John Albro for his brotherly attention to the Lodge, and on his appointment to the high station of Grand Master of Masons in Nova Scotia. Also a medal to Past Master Wm.

Forsyth, with a suitable inscription, as a mark of the regard of the Brethren for him as a father of the flock." The Albro medal is still in possession of the Albro family.

Again in Dec., 1820 "a silver medal was voted to Bro. Rogers (W. M.) for a mark of esteem for his services while in the chair." Also "£5 to Tyler Cox as a recompense for his attention while Tyler." It soon became the established custom for the Lodge to present a Past Master's jewel to the retiring Master, a custom which continued for many years.

**Improvement of Work.** Undoubtedly many of these presentations were well deserved, as the Masters who accepted office particularly in the days of depression, had a very difficult task in keeping the Lodge alive, and those who presided in the days of prosperity gave a very large share of their energies to the advancement of the Lodge's interests. One subject to which very much attention was devoted in the early days was the improvement of the "work." On March 8th, 1814, "Bro. Hamilton proposed that this Lodge should meet every Sunday at 4 o'clock in the afternoon for the purpose of lecturing on Masonry, which proposal was unanimously agreed to."

Again in Jan., 1822, it was resolved that "the Lodge meet every Thursday evening in each and every week for instructions."

We frequently find the record of a lecture or instruction by a P. M. on a regular night; R. W. Bro. Wm. Forsyth being on many occasions the lecturer. Even in the days of decline when there were no candidates, or when they were few and far between, the instructions were kept up. There was something ironical in the resolution or decree of the Grand Lodge in 1829, to the effect that no two degrees should be conferred on the same day, and that there must be a month between degrees. The fearful penalty of a forfeiture of the warrant was to be visited upon any Lodge which might violate this decree, "as no emergency can justify a violation of it."

**Masonic Trials.** If the Lodge did not have candidates to initiate it sometimes had refractory members to discipline. In 1826, a Masonic trial took place when Bro. S. was charged by the Grand Master (a member of the Lodge) with having used improper language respecting the Grand Master, "Bro. S. was called into the Lodge and the said charges were read and explained to him agreeable to his

obligations and the By-laws. Bro. S. rose and positively denied ever using the language imputed to him, by the Grand Master; Bros. P. M. Lewin and Cruickshanks were then called upon to declare what they had heard, Bro. S. report in their presence respecting the Grand Master. Their evidence proved so satisfactory that the Lodge unanimously agreed to the following resolution," finding him guilty, suspending him from membership, and reporting him to the Grand Lodge.

In 1827, further trouble occurred. This time the Grand Master presided. A letter was read from Bro. C., charging the W. M. with "making use of language unbecoming a brother and prejudicial to his character, and in consequence of which he was deprived of being exalted to the degree of R. A." The charge never got further. The W. M. wrote the Lodge a letter two days later "couched in language quite unmasonic and irregular, so much that it was thought proper not to have it read, therefore the investigation could not be entered into in consequence of Bro. H. (the W. M.) and the other officers not attending." (The W. M. and the two Wardens were all absent.) At the next meeting the three principal officers were again absent and were censured for breach of the constitution. P. M. Bro. Cruickshanks was appointed to take charge of the Lodge for the year. Later in Nov. a meeting was called to consider the conduct of "several members" who had absented themselves from the Lodge for a considerable time. The W. M. was censured for "having quitted the chair of the Lodge as presiding Master in a manner highly reprehensible and derogatory to the ancient principles of Masonry, and in other respects treated the Lodge with great contempt". The S. W. was suspended from the Lodge and benefits of Masonry for non-attendance and neglect of duty as S. W. Both these resolutions appear in the minute books as erased but no reason is given for the erasure.

Again in 1833 the presiding W. M. was charged with "having violated the order of the Society as a Master Mason in a transaction of accounts, which was denied by Bro. A. (the W. M.) But as the circumstances had been previously investigated by a court of justice, the Lodge did not think it proper to interfere with the subject."

**Masons' Hall.** Before closing this sketch of this period of the history of the Lodge reference must be made to

the story of the claim of the Lodge in respect of the Mason's Hall, and other matters in connection with the building in which all the lodges had an interest, and which was later to be a factor in bringing all of them together in the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

In 1814 we find a vote on the books of the Lodge of £86.7.6. towards the payment of the mortgage held by the Hon. Chas. Morris on the building. The next reference to the building occurs ten years later, in 1824, when we find a resolution appointing a committee to wait on the Grand Master to protest "that St. Andrew's Lodge thought it hiley improper that the Lodge Room up stairs was granted to any Society of people accepting (excepting) Masons to whom they considered had the only rite to that part of Mason Hall and that their rite in the opinion of the Lodge did not go so far as to make a card room of it." The resolution was undoubtedly a proper one, even if the spelling of the secretary was not the best.

In Aug., 1816, we find a memorial from St. Andrew's to Grand Lodge setting forth that St. Andrew's had paid £300 for the erection of the Masons Hall, Grand Lodge £300, St. John £100, Union £100, Virgin £150, and R. A. Chapter £150, and claiming a division of the property in order that St. Andrew's should obtain, to the extent of thereafter paying a less rent, the benefit of the excess money it paid over and above the other Lodges.

A hasty resolution was passed by Grand Lodge acceding to the request of St. Andrew's, but at the next meeting the resolution was expunged and the matter reopened and referred to a committee of which the Deputy G. M. Edmund Ward was chairman. At a subsequent meeting in October the committee made its report, holding that the claim of St. Andrew's was untenable, and suggesting that "for the purpose of preserving Union and Brotherly Love (if it meets the approbation of the Lodges that hold shares) the sums they have subscribed be presented to the Fraternity and that their claims be relinquished. By this means the recurrence of unpleasant feelings would be prevented, and the Masonic Hall be exclusively dedicated to the Craft forever." There the matter ended, at least for the time, for the various subordinate Lodges and the R. A. Chapter never passed the required resolutions.



## CHAPTER XII.

### Biographical Notes 1814 to 1838.

John Albro, Jr., (1820), was the son of John Albro, (1794), Prov. G. M. He was Master in 1824 and 1825. He also held office in the Grand Lodge. He died Feb. 21st, 1843, and was buried in St. Paul's cemetery.

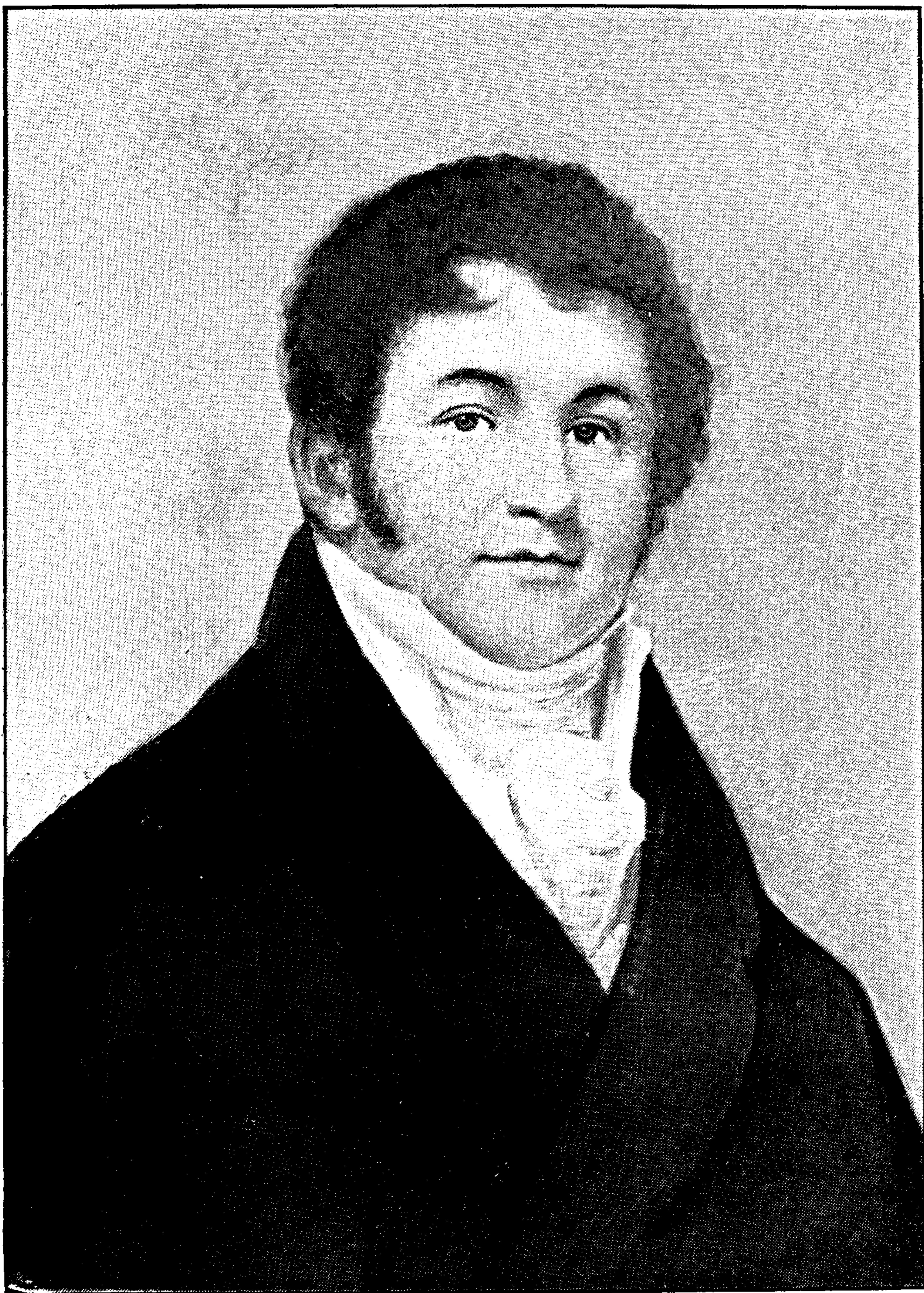
George Anderson, Jr., (1831), is referred to as a cord wainer. He held office continuously from 1831 to 1845, being W. M. in 1833, and again in 1840, and 1841. He was at a later date W. M. of Athole Lodge. He was the son of George Anderson, (1802).

William Bauld, (1820), was the founder of the Bauld and Gibson business (now Bauld Bros.). His residence stood on the southwest corner of Barrington and Blowers Streets.

William Bowie, (1815), was a native of Inverness, Scotland, and came out from that country in 1803 at the age of twenty years. He was well-educated and of splendid business ability. Under the advice of Alex. Brymer, he established the firm of Bowie and DeBlois, and in a few years amassed a fortune, largely through the purchase of ships and cargoes condemned in the Admiralty Court. He was exceedingly popular in social circles and was President of the North British Society in 1816. His career came to a tragic and untimely end in 1819. During the trial of a shipping case in the Supreme Court, the opposing lawyer, Richard John Uniacke, Jr., made some insulting remarks, rather reflecting on Mr. Bowie's connection with the case. Some correspondence followed between them and eventually a challenge to a duel. On July 21st, Uniacke and Bowie, with their seconds, met at the Governor's Farm, near the Narrows, in a grove which stood near where the Richmond Railway station afterwards stood. The duel took place between four and five o'clock in the morning. After firing his second shot, Bowie fell mortally wounded, and in a few hours breathed his last at a farm house in the vicinity. His death was greatly deplored throughout the community. Uniacke and McSweeney his second were arrested and indicted for murder and DeBlois, Bowie's second for being an

accessory to the murder. Their trials were farcical and as a foregone conclusion resulted in the acquittal of all three.

John Campbell, (1821), affiliated from Lodge 696, Ireland, and was we understand, the proprietor of the Mill



**William Bowie.**

Inn, also known as the Nine Mile House, near Bedford. This was a more or less-famous resort in its day, and stood a very short distance from the present day chocolate factory of Moirs, Ltd. It was destroyed by fire some years ago, and

only the remains of a portion of the foundation are left. In the days when horse racing was a favorite sport on the ice on Bedford Basin in the early part of last century, the Mill Inn was a very important rendez-vous.

Jeremiah D. Crewe, (1810), Innkeeper, conducted a tavern on Marchington's Wharf in partnership with Frederick Barkman, (1816). The "Recorder" 1814, has the following: "Mr. Crewe having been accustomed to live in the first houses in London, Bath, Ramsgate. Cheltenham, and other fashionable watering places in England, the firm are prepared to serve up breakfasts, dinners, suppers, etc., in the London style."

James Cruickshanks, (1821), was a leading merchant tailor in his day. He held all the important offices in the Lodge, was W. M. in 1826, and Treasurer from 1830 to 1838, in which year he died.

James Donaldson, (1815), was the son of Thomas Donaldson, (1797), and carried on a very fashionable confectionery business. He was one of the first directors of the Bank of Nova Scotia on its organization in 1832.

Robert Hodges, (1816). The notice of this gentleman's marriage to Miss Isabella Bennet appeared in the Recorder in August, 1918.

George Irwin, (1820), was City Marshall previously to the appointment of the late Garrett Cotter. He lived in the old Pyke residence, which stood in the fields between Queen and Birmingham Street north side of Spring Garden Road.

William Kidston, (1820), came from Glasgow, Scotland, and was a brother of Richard, Jr. and the son of Richard Kidston, Sr., a wealthy merchant of Halifax. In 1785, William succeeded to the business of Brook Watson & Co., on the site of the present weights and measures office, George St. On his retirement from business in 1824, to reside in Glasgow, where he also had a mercantile business, he was succeeded by William Stairs. Kidston was an ancestor of Bonar Law, the present leader of the House of Commons in England.

John George Pyke, (1820), was born in England and probably came to this country with his father in the ship "Alderney" in Aug. 1750, with the first settlers of Dartmouth. This first settlement was in the valley between the residences of the late Dr. Parker and the late John P. Mott.

In the spring of 1751, the Indians surprised the settlement, scalped a number of the inhabitants and carried off several prisoners. Mr. Pyke, father of John George Pyke, lost his life on this occasion. In 1775 we find the son a prosperous merchant, with his wharf and stores near the foot of Prince St. In 1780, he was one of the Commissioners of the Peace in Halifax. In 1779 he was elected member for the County of Halifax. For many years he was Police Magistrate.

He was again elected as a member of the County of Halifax, and in 1793 and 1812 as a member for the Town. He was buried where the Parker-Welsford monument now stands, and the stones marking his grave were removed to make room for that monument.

It is not known definitely where John George Pyke was made a Mason. It is possible that it was in the First Lodge established in 1750. We first find his name as a member of the Craft among the members of Lodge No. 2 (Ancients) in 1769. This lodge afterwards it would seem became "The Lodge No. 1 at Halifax," in 1770, and we find him mentioned as a Steward of that lodge in 1775. He would therefore seem to have been both an Ancient and a Modern Mason.

He was one of the petitioners to Lodge 155 for a dispensation to form St. John Lodge in 1780 and was the first master under both the dispensation and the charter. It would seem that he was at the same time the Master of The Lodge No. 1 at Halifax (Moderns) for among the papers in the Grand Lodge records there is a letter which reads as follows: addressed to "John George Pyke, Esq.," and in the handwriting of John Cody, P. M., of Lodge 155;

"Brother Cody Pres'ts his compl'ts to the Master Wardens & Brethren of Lodge No. 1 & begs that they will be pleased to excuse him this Night as he is unwell. Br. Cody wishes them all Happyness.

January 13th-1781."

In 1782, 1783 and again in 1784 he was recommended to the Grand Lodge of England for the position of Provincial Grand Master, and was appointed to that office in 1784, resigning the chair in 1785. In 1810 he was again elected to the position of Prov. G. M. and held office until June 24th, 1820 when he resigned, being succeeded by John Albro.

Both Pyke and his son John W., became members of St. Andrew's in 1820, and were very active in connection with the Lodge. His apron hangs on the walls of the lodge room,

both it and the original Grand Warrant of 1784, being today the property of St. Andrew's Lodge. Another son became a Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench at Montreal, dying in 1823.

Pyke's Brewery stood on Birmingham St., and Queen St., fronting on Artillery Park.

The brewery property was sold in 1835, together with Pyke's Fields. It was at this time that Dresden Row and



**John Richardson.**

Birmingham St. were extended northwardly across Spring Garden Road into the property to be sold.

John Richardson, (1835), affiliated from Union Lodge No. 1 (828 R. E.). His career in the St. Andrew's Lodge was a most noteworthy one. J. W. 1836 and 1837; W. M. 1838, 1839, 1842, 1843 and 1845; Treasurer 1841 and 1847 to 1853. He was a native of Perth, Scotland and very popular

in the community, greatly esteemed for his many splendid qualities. He was an enthusiastic Scot. and was a leading member of the first Halifax Curling Club, the Highland Society of Nova Scotia and the North British Society, in all of which he was President. His business was that of a confectioner.



**William Sutherland.**

William Ridgeway, (1817), was the son of David Ridgeway, (1796), who came with George Moren and others from the New York naval yard on the withdrawal of the British

in 1783. He was a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy and died in 1823.

William Sutherland, (1816), was a leading lawyer and Recorder of the City for many years. He served the Lodge in several minor offices. He was an enthusiastic member of the North British Society which he joined in 1823.

James Thompson, (1814), affiliated with the Lodge as an E. A. from a Lodge in Scotland. He was W. M. in 1819 and later served as Treasurer from 1820 to 1827, the year of his death. He was also S. G. W. in 1824. In business life he was a cabinet maker, his establishment being on Hollis St., opposite the Province Building.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### **St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 137 and 118 from 1839 to 1869.**

The world events of importance in the period 1839 to 1869 are the Reform Bill of 1846, the establishment of the second French Republic in 1848, the Crimean War 1854, the Indian Mutiny, the American Civil War, the formation of the North German Confederation in 1866 and the Canadian Confederation in 1867.

In Nova Scotia, the noteworthy events during the period were the establishment of the Cunard Line in 1840 followed some years later by the Allan Line, the political agitation for responsible government, railway development in the province, the Exhibition of 1854, the visit of the Prince of Wales in 1860, the project of the union of the Maritime Provinces and later that of the provinces with the Canadian provinces to form the Dominion.

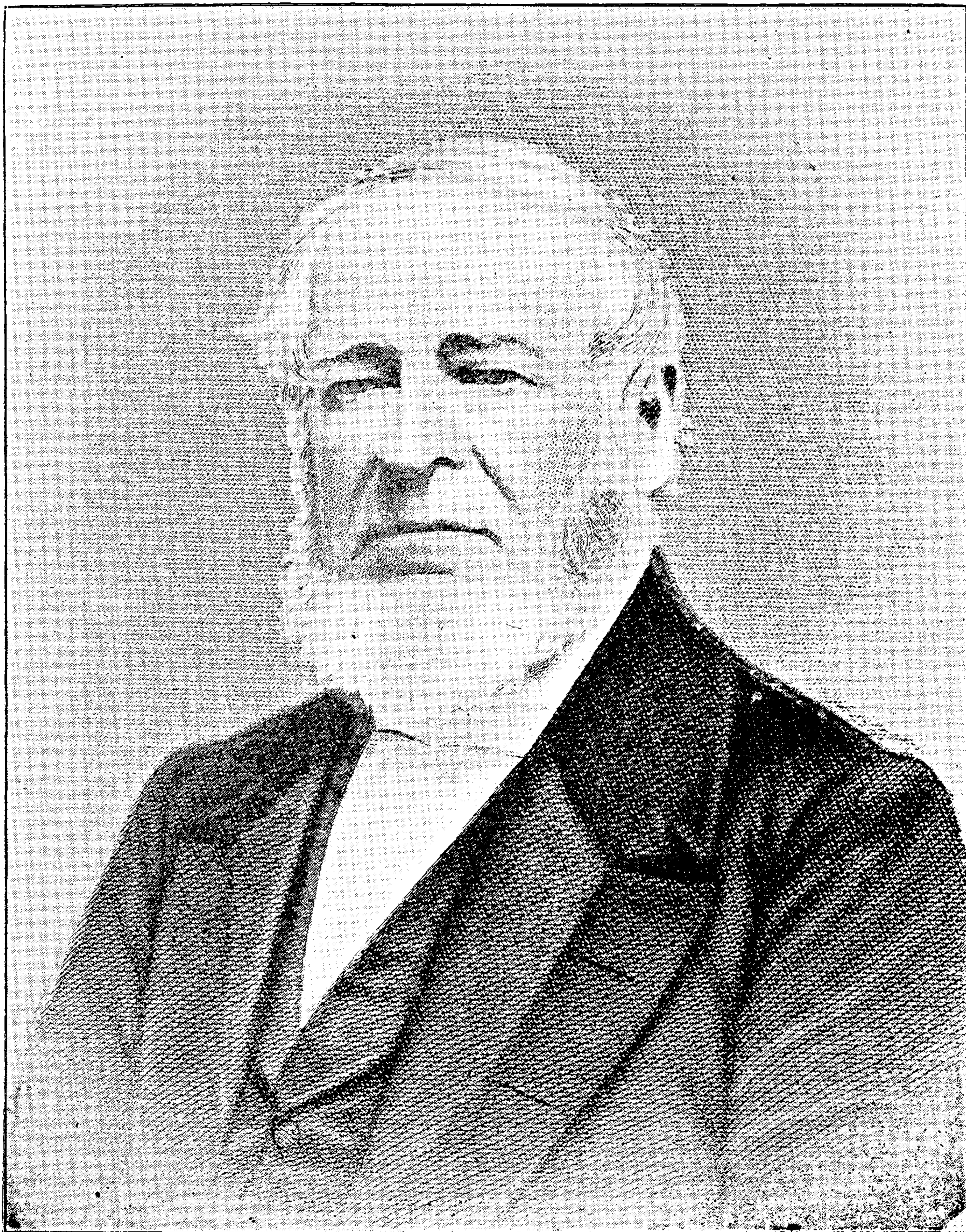
**Masonic Events.** Outside of Halifax the recovery of the Craft from the depression following the year 1830 was slow. The fraternity regained its hold on the community much more rapidly in the city. In 1841, Royal Sussex Lodge began its long and useful career. Our minutes for Oct. 6th of that year record a visit from the W. M. Bro. Willis and Bro. Johnston of "Sussex Lodge." A lodge named "Halifax" appears on the rolls for 1845 and 1846; in 1848 "Burns" made its appearance; and in 1852 "Athole" and "Keith." "Thistle" Lodge ceased work the same year. A lodge called "Acadia" began Masonic life in Dartmouth in 1845 and worked there until 1851. Union Lodge now defunct, was chartered in 1856 and Scotia in 1860, the Lodge of St. Mark in 1866 and Eastern Star, Dartmouth in 1868. At the end of the period there were twelve lodges in the two places, Halifax and Dartmouth.

St. Andrew's, St. John, Virgin, Royal Standard, Royal Sussex and Union lodges owed allegiance to the District Grand Lodge of England; Burns, Keith, Athole, Scotia the Lodge of St. Mark and Eastern Star to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Scotland which had been established in 1844. The Hon. Alex. Keith appointed P. G. M. for the English Lodges also became the Prov. G. M. for the Scottish



lodges, and under this dual government by him the Craft prospered.

In 1849, the Craft in Halifax took a prominent part in the celebration of the 100th anniversary of the



**Hon. Alex. Keith.**

**Grand Master Dist. Grand Lodge (English) 1840-69, Prov. Grand Lodge (Scottish) 1844-66 and Grand Lodge of N. S., 1869-1873.**

settlement of Halifax. Several lodges marched in the procession in full regalia, each lodge preceded by its banner.

On this occasion our brethren began their Masonic duties at 6 a. m., probably a unique instance of the early opening of a lodge in this or any jurisdiction.

On the 19th July, 1850, the Craft celebrated the centenary of the establishment of the Order in Halifax. A meeting of the Prov. Grand Lodge was held, after which the members marched in procession, the Scottish lodges headed by pipers in Highland costume and the English lodges by the band of the 38th Regiment, to the Masonic Hall where the corner stone was laid of a new addition to that building. A banquet followed in the evening.

In Feb., 1854, the great social event was a charity fancy dress ball under Masonic auspices. About 600 persons were present including the Lieut-Governor.

About 1861 the movement for a Grand Lodge embracing all the lodges in the Province, and independent of the Mother jurisdictions began. The Scottish lodges formed a Grand Lodge in 1866, and in 1869 the English lodges came in, forming the present Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. To this movement further reference will be made in a later chapter.

**Lodge Progress.** After the set-back that the Lodge and the Craft had suffered during the previous period in our history the progress of the Lodge between 1839 and 1869 was not an easy task for those entrusted with its administration.

The membership for some years had included a goodly proportion of brethren who followed the sea. For instance, out of 43 members on the list in July, 1841, fifteen were master mariners. This characteristic of the Lodge membership did not conduce very greatly to help the Lodge in its growth, as none of these members were willing, nor was it advisable for them, to take office in the Lodge. The meetings were well attended, however by the rest of the membership.

During the next few years arrears began to accumulate and it became necessary to pay more attention to financial matters to prevent disaster. In July, 1843 those over three months in arrears were summoned to show cause why they should not pay up or be suspended. In 1844, an old loan made to another lodge and overdue since 1839 was ordered to be demanded. In 1845 the tylers remuneration was reduced from 7/6 to 5/3. A few years later the practice began of inserting in each member's summons the amount

owing by him for dues. Such measures carried the Lodge through the days of stress.

Between 1851 and 1855 there were few candidates but members like A. H. Crowe, John Richardson, W. R. Cogswell, R. U. Chipman, A. K. Mackinlay, John Woodill and John D. Nash stuck by the Lodge until better days succeeded. A financial loss through the embezzlement of the secretary made further difficulty. The Grand Lodge situation however was very unsatisfactory as neither the English or Scottish lodges in the Provinces received the attention they deserved from the Mother Grand Lodges. In 1861 "the present depressed and unhealthy condition of the Craft in Nova Scotia" and the proposal to establish one Grand Lodge for the Province independent of the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland are noted in our minutes.

So bad were Lodge affairs in 1860 that only a handful of members attended at the regular meetings in October, November and December and no elections could be held. The W. M. complained of lack of interest on the part of the members and actually summoned an emergent meeting to consider the propriety of returning the Lodge Warrant! The proposal was rejected; the interest was revived and within a short time Lodge affairs received a tremendous impetus by the addition of numerous new members.

Many of these who joined in the next eight or ten years were identified with the gold mining development at Waverley, Oldham, Montague and elsewhere near Halifax. The sea-faring character of the membership was beginning to disappear. The gold-mining members however gave little stability to the Lodge. A few years stay in Nova Scotia and California or Montana called most of them, but the Lodge (after 1862 known as No. 118) went on under the guidance of the men who had stood by it in its days of adversity. Not since 1861 has the Lodge failed to prosper. These men more than those of 1768, or 1784, or 1813, laid the foundations of the St. Andrew's Lodge of today. In 1869 they led it into the new Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia formed in 1866 by the Scottish lodges and threw in all their energies to the building up of a united prosperous fraternity in this Province.

**The Lodge at Work.** During this period we find a closer approximation towards a present day meeting gradually developing. One very interesting feature of the meetings of this period has reference to the procedure adopted in

regard to balloting. In 1843, it was agreed "that if notice of an application for membership were given seven days previous to meeting the candidate might be elected at the next meeting." In 1858 this was lengthened to ten days previous notice. Applicants had still to be proposed and seconded in open lodge but the general committee representing all the lodges had disappeared and each lodge made its own investigation. In 1852 it was decided that a motion that a ballot be taken should be made and passed before a ballot could be taken. On one occasion a ballot was taken in 1860 for a candidate who had been elected in 1857. An objection to advancing a candidate might then as now be made in open lodge. The ballot box as in the previous period of our history was passed around for the convenience of the members.

Before *initiation* the W. M. asked certain questions of the candidate in open lodge, the lodge being presumably "at refreshment." The S. W. is occasionally referred to as informing the W. M. that an E. A. or F. C. desired "further light" and it is sometimes noted in the minutes that "no objection being offered" a candidate was given the F. C., or M. M. degree.

An instance of an objection being raised occurred in 1858 when a committee was appointed to inquire into the character and certain rumors regarding a certain E. A., Bro. C. A few days later Bro. C. appeared in lodge for his F. C. and "being examined he was found not to have made suitable proficiency in his preceding degree and consequently did not receive any further light." At the next regular meeting the committee reported adversely and Bro. C. was suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge as not worthy of receiving further light. A similar and effective protest was made in 1860 to a certain F. C. receiving his third degree.

The old regulation requiring a month to elapse between degrees had to be strictly observed and it was not until 1849 that we find a reference to a dispensation to shorten the interval. On one memorable occasion in 1842, the Lodge got into trouble over this regulation. Capt. Hammock having been passed and raised in the same evening a charge was brought against the Lodge "for a violation of the Constitution." A week later the Prov. G. M. attended the Lodge to investigate this and other charges, assisted by the D. G. M., the S. & J. G. W., G. Chaplain and Grand Secretary.

“The W. M. of St. Andrew's in admitting the correctness of the charge (he having attended with his minutes) stated that he had been led to the commission of the irregularity in question from a supposition that the extreme emergency of the case (the Brother being a sojourner and compelled to leave Halifax) would in some measure justify the proceeding. He at the same time expressed his regret that such an irregularity should have occurred and his determination to conform strictly in future to the regulations as laid down in the Constitutions.

“The R. W. the Prov. G. M. stated that the character so justly established by St. Andrew's Lodge for order and regularity together with the well-known zeal and ability of its present Master (W. Bro. John Richardson) prevented him from supposing for a moment that the error had been intentional. Under the circumstances stated and it being the first offence, Bro. Richardson received a suitable admonition from the Prov. G. M. who expressed a hope that the Regulations and the Constitutions would in future in this and every other particular, be strictly observed by every lodge under his jurisdiction.”

**The Lodge at “Refreshment”.** Elections and installations during this period took place as previously during December, invariably followed by a banquet. Accounts for the employment of a band are noted occasionally; sometimes there were other accounts of a different nature to be paid. One such example occurred in Jan., 1854 when a bill from a Mr. Goulding against the Prov. Grand Lodge for loss sustained in providing refreshments on St. John's day, was presented by Bro. W. for consideration of the Prov. Grand Lodge and St. Andrew's Lodge. “It was moved and seconded that the officers of this Lodge be called upon to pay the sum of 5/— each, they not having been at the Banquet on St. John's day and also that a sum not to exceed £2 including the above amount paid by the officers of the Lodge be made up from the funds of the Lodge for their proportion of the loss sustained by Mr. Goulding in preparing the banquet on St. John's Day.”

On the occasion of the visit of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII) in 1860, a reception was held in his honor, A stand of seats was erected at the Masons Hall, on Barrington St. It is noted in the minutes

that 25 seats were allotted to the Lodge, and that the widows of several deceased brethren were first provided with tickets.

In 1863, we find the first record of an outing for the Lodge; an excursion by water to, and picnic at Grand Lake, in July. This first outing was not the great success of present day ventures. The Shubenacadie Canal route to the Lake was undoubtedly a very pleasant feature; and a free ticket for everyone who wanted to go was another equally so. The day was spent in games and races on land and on the water with luncheon in the open. At the next meeting of the Lodge the bills were presented and the brethren found themselves with a deficit of \$187.00. A warm debate followed. The members subscribed \$57.00 and a motion that the Lodge pay the balance passed by a vote of 10 to 8. "It then being past low twelve, the Lodge closed, the brethren notwithstanding the stormy debate separating in Love and Harmony."

**Property and Presentations.** During this thirty year period the Lodge acquired considerable property, some of which it still has. The first acquisition was in 1839 when we read in the minutes that the Lodge resolved to provide a Banner for itself. A pole for the Banner was purchased in 1853.

In 1841 a committee was appointed to purchase new aprons and collars for the Lodge. The collars were probably not purchased as we find a similar resolution in the minutes of 1850.

The next acquisition we still have and it is frequently displayed at our meetings. In May, 1842, "Bro. (William) Rogers presented a splendidly ornamented double-horned Rams head snuff-box in order that the Lodge might have the offer of purchasing it." It was resolved that the Lodge acquire the head and pay for it by private subscription. The work of providing a cabinet for this fine head was delegated to Bro. Hobson, (a cabinet-maker) whose account for £4:10:0 for the work is referred to in the minutes of Dec. 6th, 1842. This cabinet and its contents are today among the Lodge's most interesting treasures.

In Jan., 1843, a committee was appointed "to inspect the furniture of the Lodge and provide such articles (including a portable writing desk and two candlesticks for the secretary) as they may conceive necessary." These articles have long since disappeared.

In June, 1844, the receipt from Bro. Joseph W. Barss of three handsome pedestals of petrified stone from Bermuda is recorded. These too, are missing at the present time.

The Lodge evidently looked after its possessions when occasion demanded, for in October we find an account for 17/6 sent to another city Lodge for a table defaced by their tyler. The same care is evidenced by a resolution passed in 1847 that an inventory of furniture and implements of the Lodge be taken, and that a copy be signed and kept by the W. M. and the tyler. This is probably the origin of our present day inventory.

In 1848, Bro. Wm. Paw presented a Monitor to the Lodge, and in 1849, Bro. F. H. Jubien, a Sword for the Inner Guard. Both of these articles have since disappeared.

About the same time steps were taken to procure a new floor-cloth and a new covering for the pedestals. Bro. Alex. Hichborne the Lodge Chaplain presented the "Freemasons Magazine" to the Lodge in 1850. In 1854 Bro. Wm. Wiswell, a dimitted member, presented the Lodge with "a set of new and appropriate regalia" a very handsome and valuable present." The jewels attached to our present officers collars, and bearing the No. 137, are those presented by Bro. Wiswell. The same year we find £5 voted towards the purchase of an organ. Three years later, in 1857 we find a committee appointed "to provide new aprons, inspect and repair and provide new ones if required."

A reference to the large portrait of the Hon. Alex. Keith, which hangs in the Lodge room occurs in the minutes of Jan., 1858, when an account for £2:10:0, the share of the Lodge for regilding, varnishing, etc., the portrait, was ordered to be paid. About the same time a new clock for the lodge room was purchased, also an engraving of the Masonic Hall, Philadelphia, "to remain in the Lodge room as an ornament."

Many of the articles referred to above and which are now missing, may have been parted with in the days between 1858 and 1861 when the Lodge found interest lagging and the treasury low. For in May, 1861, we find the W. M. and Wardens authorized to dispose of furniture of the Lodge deemed useless by them. This is only a surmise for it is unbelievable that the Master at that time, Bro. A. H. Crowe, would have consented to parting with any of the antiquities in possession of the Lodge. Under Bro. Crowe

the tide turned and it is more probable that nothing of value was sold.

In 1864, we find £25 voted for a new banner to be used at the forthcoming Masonic celebration; also an order for "floor-cloths delineating the emblems of each degree distinctively."

**Lodge Charity and Donations.** Up to 1842 it had always been the custom to propose votes for relief to necessitous brethren and others in open lodge. In March of that year for the first time a charity committee was appointed "to regulate the Fund of Charity." Very shortly afterwards in the year a new Grand Lodge Constitution was issued which among other things established a Charity Fund for the jurisdiction. The rules respecting the Lodge's benevolent fund were printed in 1843 and show a wise and prudent scheme of relief.

Afterwards we find very few votes for charity discussed in open lodge, though the Lodge was undoubtedly generous when the need arose.

Some appeals for aid came from time to time which were not within the jurisdiction of the charity committee and these necessarily came before the Lodge, for example, a request in 1846 from the Lodge of Social Friendship, at Fort St. George in India for assistance towards building a Masonic Hall in Madras. Again in 1855, a private subscription among the members of £6. 10s, was obtained towards the Patriotic Fund, an echo of the Crimean war. About the same time £2 was voted towards a hall for Caledonia Lodge, Pictou and a committee appointed to secure further subscriptions. One interesting donation was made in 1859 when £5 was contributed towards a fund for the widow of Bro. (Rev.) W. Y. P. "drowned while proceeding with a number of brethren for the purpose of opening a lodge of Freemasons." The members themselves made the fund up to £11.

An interesting reference to the charity of others towards a member of the Lodge occurs in the minutes of Dec. 3, 1861, when "the W. M. called the attention of the Lodge to the case of the humane treatment of Bro. (William) MacCoy, Master Mariner, member of this Lodge, who had been wrecked on the Brazilian Coast and having made himself known to some of the natives as a Mason was visited upon by a Committee of Masons, invited to their homes, and also to a Masonic dinner, and afterwards had his passage paid to



New York \$75. He thought that such conduct merited the grateful acknowledgement of this Lodge and was calculated to create the best impressions not only among Masons but also with those who had never become associated with the Craft." The Lodge passed a unanimous vote of thanks to the Brazilian brethren for their kindness to Bro. MacCoy.

At the visitation of the Deputy Grand Master in Jan., 1863, he referred to the Lodge's charity by observing that "instead of hoarding up the funds for the purpose of celebrations of a questionable value, they had visited the widow and the fatherless and contributed to their support and thus showed that they were Masons indeed."

**St. Andrew's Lodge Suspended.** The event of the greatest interest in this period under review is the last. The following documents speak for themselves:

Office of Provincial Grand Secretary,  
Halifax, 30th May, 1865.

To the W. Master of  
St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 118, R. E.  
Worshipful Sir:—

I am directed by the Right Worshiptul, the Provincial Grand Master to notify you that your Lodge is suspended from this date. And to require you to forward to him forthwith the warrant and books of the Lodge. to remain in his custody until the decision of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of England is made known.

The causes which have rendered it necessary for the Provincial Grand Master to take this step are First, The refusal of the Lodge to expunge from their minutes a resolution passed on the Fifth day of January, 1864 reflecting in strong terms upon the acceptance by Past Master Nash, of an office in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, which resolution the P. G. Master deemed to be of an unmasonic nature and therefore require it should be expunged. And Secondly, The Contumacious Conduct of some of the officers and members of the Lodge as evinced by the passage of a resolution on the Second day of May, 1865. After the confirmation of the minutes of the previous regular meeting which last resolution the P. G. Master considers to be of the highest degree unmasonic and improper and utterly subversive of all the principles of the Order and should not have been put from the Chair.

As a consequence of this suspension the members of the Lodge are forbidden to meet or assemble as Masons from this date.

I have the Honor to be W. Sir and Brother,

**Henry C. D. Twining,**  
*Provincial Grand Secretary.*

To which the W. M. of St. Andrew's replied as follows:

To the Right Worshipful, the Hon. Alexander Keith,  
Provincial Grand Master for Nova Scotia, New-  
foundland and Prince Edward Island and the  
Masonic jurisdiction thereto belonging.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

I hereby give you notice that it is the intention of St. Andrew's Lodge to appeal from your decision of suspension to the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the United Fraternity of Ancient Free Masons of England and while our appeal is in abeyance we hold ourselves responsible to that Body only.

Therefore our Masonic Functions and Privileges we intend to hold with our books papers and warrant until our appeal has been decided upon.

I also hold the action you have taken as P. G. Master is in Compleat Contradistinction of both Masonic Law and precedent.

The notification of Suspension has neither your Signature nor the Seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Yours fraternally,

**Thomas S. Lownds,**  
W. M. St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 118,  
Register, England.

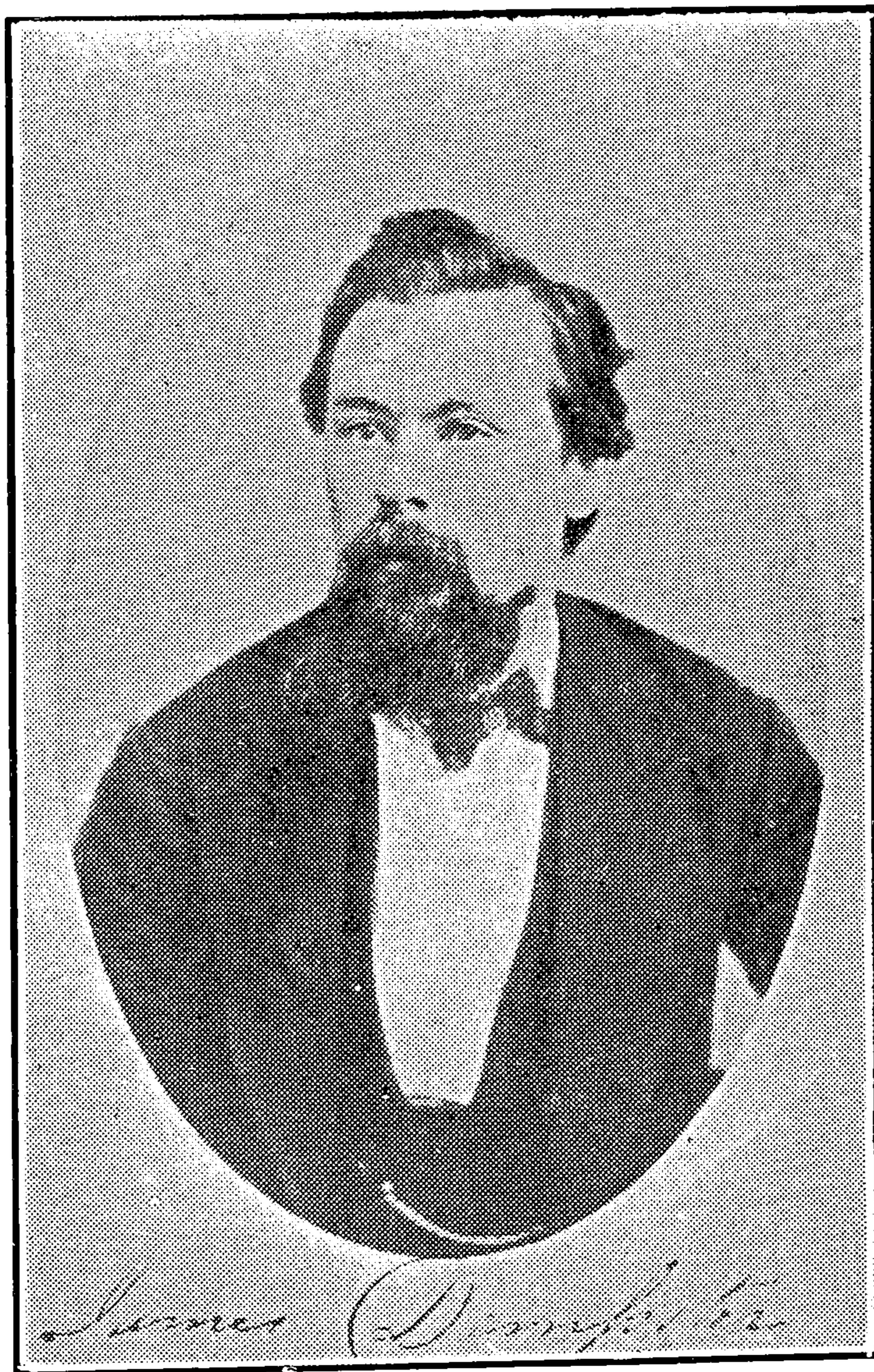
Halifax, May 31st, 1865.

The W. M. persisted in his stand and the Grand Lodge of England upheld him. The Lodge itself entered the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia in 1869, and the affair was soon forgotten.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## Biographical Notes, 1839 to 1869.

The obtaining of information respecting members during this period is not so difficult as it is for those of earlier days. The difficulty is rather to decide what names to mention and what to omit.



**James Dempster.**

Thomas Annand, (1861); was Master of the Lodge in 1864, and we believe, a son of the Hon. Wm. Annand.

John Campbell, (1847), affiliated from Detroit Lodge, No. 2. He held several offices, becoming W. M. in 1851. He withdrew in 1859.

R. Uniacke Chipman, (1849), became W. M. in 1853-54. He removed to Montreal the following year.

Robert D. Clarke (initiated 1842), afterwards joined Virgin Lodge, No. 3. He was a founder and the first W. M. of Clarke Lodge at Chester. He established the well-known auctioneer and real estate business in Halifax. He was President of the North British Society in 1842.



**Nicholas Livingstone Herbert.**

Allan H. Crowe, (1857), was Secretary 1857-8; S. W., 1859; and W. M., 1860-61. He was one of the most influential members of the Craft in the Province, and became Grand Master in 1880, dying in November of the same year. Bro. Crowe was a Masonic jurist of high repute and known and honored as a skilful and accomplished craftsman throughout the English speaking world.

James Dempster, (1868), was a well-known builder and contractor. He held all the important offices in the Lodge, becoming W. M. in 1875. He was Treasurer of Grand Lodge for the long period of twenty-eight years end-

ing with his death on May 8th, 1909, and was a conspicuous figure at its meetings and a staunch and earnest supporter of all its undertakings.

William Grant, J1., (1855), was Master in 1858, and 1859. He was Secretary of the North British Society for some years.

Nicholas Livingstone Herbert, (1856), was Secretary of the Lodge from 1859 to 1873. He wrote from New York in 1917, extending fraternal greetings to the members.

Henry Hesslein, (1843), was a merchant and later an hotel proprietor. In 1855, he is referred to as the proprietor of the Caledonian Hotel; later and for upwards of thirty years, of the Halifax Hotel. He was a man of considerable artistic ability.

Rev. Alexander Hichborne, (1849), was minister to the Universalist Congregation at Halifax, 1849 to 1851. His previous charge had been South Reading, Mass. He was active in the Sons of Temperance. In St. Andrew's Lodge he was Chaplain, 1849-50; S. W., 1851, and W. M., 1852.

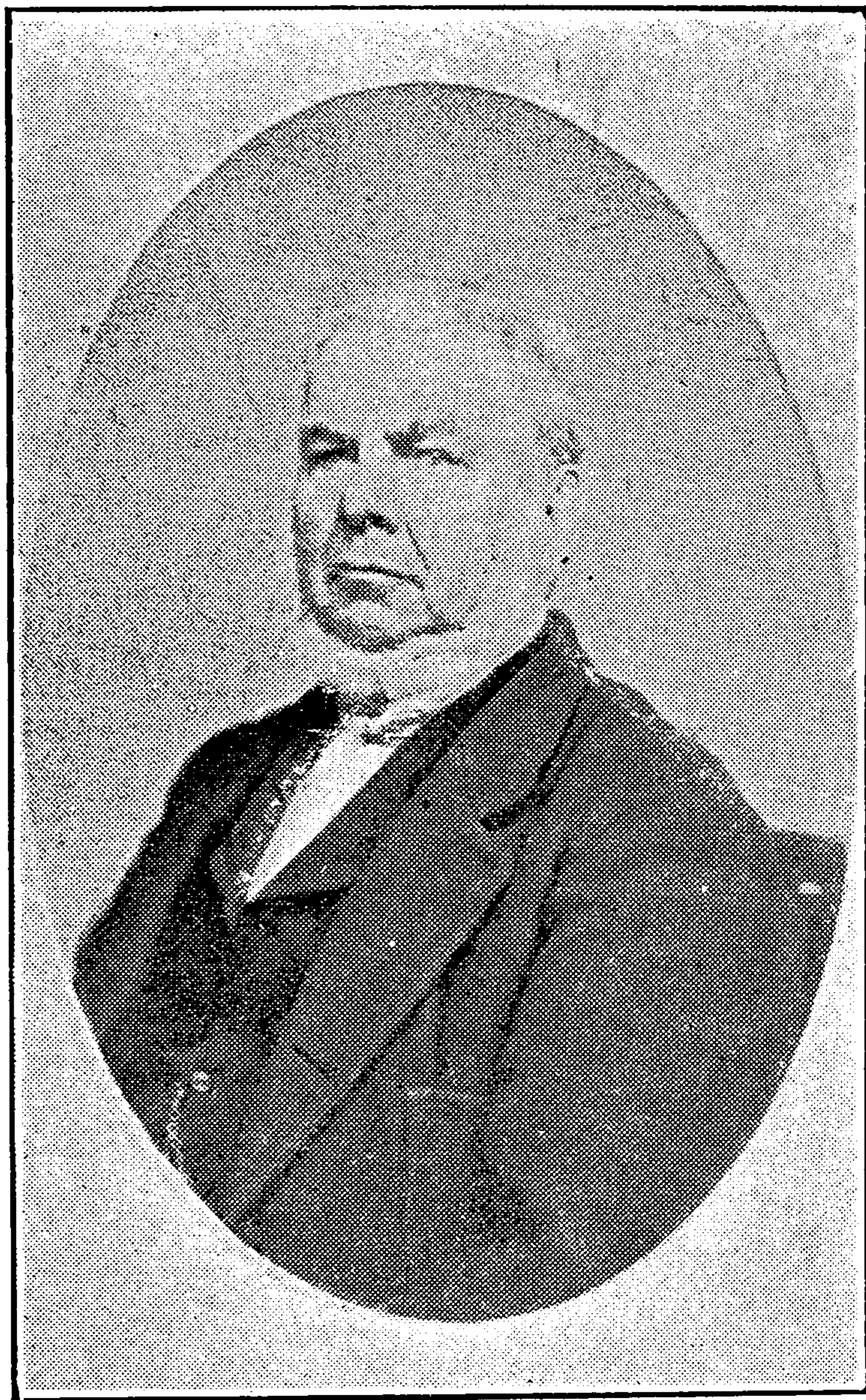
Thos. S. Lownds, (1862), was made a Mason in 1853, in Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Mass. He later became a member of Lawrence Lodge, Lawrence, Kansas, from which he transferred to St. Andrew's in 1862. He became W. M. in 1865, and was W. M. when the Lodge defied the District Grand Lodge and was suspended by the Provincial Grand Master. The Lodge appealed to the Grand Lodge of England, meanwhile continuing its work, and eventually won its point. Bro. Lownds died at the N. S. Freemasons' Home, at Windsor in 1915.

Captain George Mackenzie, (1843), was a native of Banffshire, Scotland. He was an enthusiastic Scot, and was very popular socially, enjoying the confidence and esteem of the whole community. He was a keen curler, President of the Highland Society of Nova Scotia, and of the North British Society. He died in 1867.

Andrew K. MacKinlay, (1854), was W. M., in 1856-7. He was very prominent in connection with the organization of the present Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia in 1863-66, and was its Treasurer until 1880, when he retired and was succeeded by Bro. Dempster.

John D. Nash, (1846), was throughout his life an outstanding member of the Craft. He was a prominent auctioneer and furniture dealer, and also served the city as an Alderman for some years. His place of business was at the

corner of Hollis and Sackville Sts., in what is now the Prince George Hotel. Few men in his time were better known than he. He died May 2nd, 1875, aged 70 years, and was buried in Camp Hill Cemetery. Mr. Nash was Master of St. Andrew's in 1849. His grandson is now editor of the "Patriot", Charlottetown, P. E. I.



**John D. Nash.**

Gilbert Shaw, (1855), was a Master Mariner in the employ of the Cunard Line. He was born in Barrington and went to sea at a very early age. He spent about fifty years of his life at sea sailing to many parts of the world. His principal commands were the "Alpha", "Beta" and "Delta." He died in 1899 at the age of 70 years.

George Thomas Smithers, (1862), was the son of George Smithers, who came to Halifax in 1829 from England and established a house painting and decorating business. The father and son acquired considerable local fame as artists in oils, painting several subjects of moderate merit, a number of heraldic paintings and the banners of all the national societies and nearly all the Masonic Lodges, including St. Andrew's Lodge.

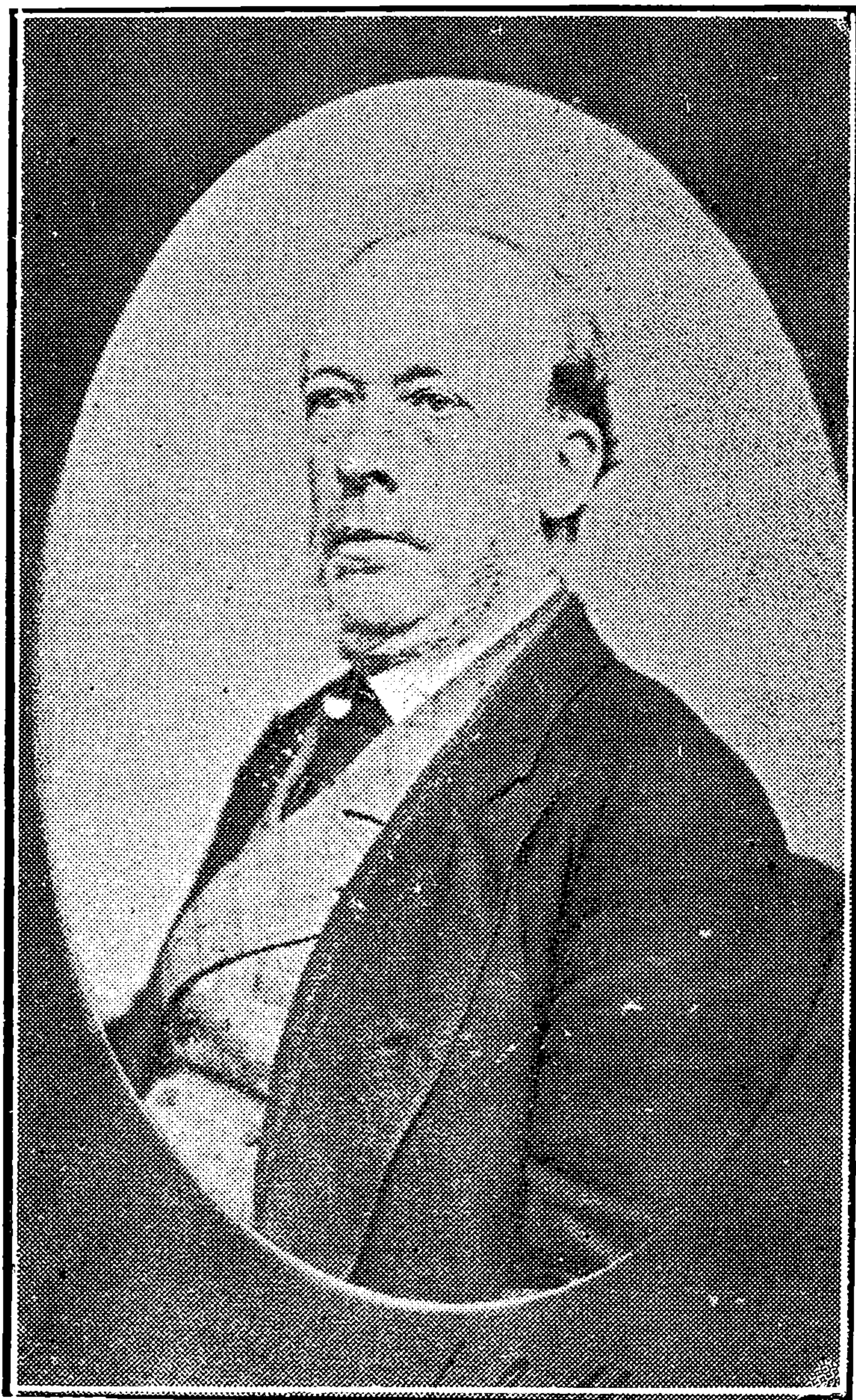


**John Miles Taylor.**

He was a very prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity and rose rapidly to high office. He was J. W. of St. Andrew's in 1865, leaving the Lodge in 1866 to become one of the founders of The Lodge of St. Mark, in which he later became W. M. He was also one of the Founders of the Scottish Rite in this Province in 1879, becoming T. P. G. M.

of the Lodge of Perfection in 1884 and Secretary from 1886-91.

Captain John Miles Taylor, (1840), of the Brig "William," was a native of Montrose, Scotland, and a very well-known gentleman in social and Masonic circles. In 1858 he was President of the North British Society. He was a



**John Woodill.**

P. M. of Royal Sussex Lodge No. 6, and Tyler of St. Andrew's Lodge from 1858 until his death in Dec., 1884. His portrait hangs on the walls of the Lodge room.

John Woodill, (1845), affiliated from No. 570, St. John, N. B., and was a leather and hide merchant on Water St., near Wentzells. He was W. M. in 1847-8 and Treasurer from 1854-71. After retiring from business he lived in Rockingham. Until his death in the nineties he retained a very warm interest in Masonic affairs and in particular in St. Andrew's Lodge.



---

## CHAPTER XV.

### The Higher Degrees in St. Andrew's Lodge.

It will be remembered that under the "modern" system of Masonry the Royal Arch Degree was not recognized, and that the "Ancients" placed it under the jurisdiction of the Blue Lodges. Only Past Masters, however, could be "exalted," and the scarcity of candidates who had actually "presided as Master in the chair" led to the invention of another degree by the "Ancients" in which the title of P. M. was conferred. A third "side" degree was that of most excellent Master also belonging to the "Ancients" In this connection the arms of the "Ancients" (see p. 5) will be of interest. Both systems however, permitted the Mark degree as a "side" degree under the jurisdiction of the Blue Lodges.

The arrangement of the four degrees into a system or rite was not attempted in the United States until about 1800, and in Nova Scotia the American rite was not adopted until 1869. It is important to remember these facts in reading this Chapter. We have seen the first "modern" Lodge was established in 1750 and continued to 1767, and that another "Modern" Lodge started in 1770 and continued until about 1784, after which Modern Masonry disappeared entirely in Nova Scotia "Ancient" Masonry on the other hand had a continuous existence from 1757 to 1813, when the two systems were merged into one. It is therefore clear that while the Mark degree might have been conferred as early as 1750, it is equally clear that the other three degrees could not have been conferred until after 1757.

Frederick Sterling a member of St. Andrew's Lodge in 1786 states in a petition that he became a R. A. Mason in 1760. If he received the degree in Halifax, it is the earliest record of the degree on the Continent.

The seal of Lodge 155, (now St. Andrew's) chartered in 1768 as an Ancient Lodge contained a representation of the Holy Royal Arch, with keystone and triangle and there can be little doubt that the Mark and R. A. degree were conferred at the time in "occasional Lodges".

The evidence respecting the higher degrees therefore is very scanty until we reach 1782 when we find records now in possession of Royal Union R. A. Chapter No. 1

at Halifax which are among the oldest on this Continent. These records begin with the "By-Laws, Rules and Regulations to be observed and kept by the Brethren of the Sublime Order or Chapter of a Royal Arch Lodge of the most Ancient and Hon. Society, etc." dated Sept. 15, 1782. These By-Laws are followed by minutes beginning Sept. 20th, 1782, which record the conferring of not only the R. A. degree, but also the Order of the Temple. In possession of the same Chapter are the oldest records of Mark Masonry on this Continent, namely: minutes from Nov. 16, 1784, to April 25, 1825.

From these records it is evident that members of St. Andrew's No. 155, were prominent in the "working" of these higher degrees.

For this reason and the interest these records must have for the Craft throughout Canada, we make no apology for quoting the minutes of several meetings in full.

The By-Laws of the Royal Arch Chapter to which reference has been made are too long to quote in full, but it should be mentioned that all the original subscribers without exception were members of St. Andrew's Lodge then known as No. 155, namely: Hugh Kirkham, High Priest, John Woodin, 1st King; Ephraim Whiston, 2nd King; John Cody and John O'Brien.

The first minutes which record the attendance of John Willis also of Lodge 155, are as follows:

Halifax, 20th Septem'r, 1782.

At a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons held under Warrant No. 211, on the Ancient Grand Registry of England, at the Golden Ball,

PRESENT:

The Rt. Worshipful Br.	Kirkham, H. P.
“	Jno. Woodin, 1st K.
“	Ephm. Whiston, 2nd K.
	John Cody, S.
	John Willis.

Applications having been made by Brothers John George Pyke, John Clark and Joseph Peters, Past Masters of Regular Lodges of Free and Accepted Ancient York Masons, for further Light and knowledge in the Secret and

hidden Mysteries of Free Masonry; and they on strict trial and due examination, being found Worthy, were by us Installed and Instituted into the Sublime Secrets of Royal Arch Masonry. After which,

An Assembly or Encampment of Sir Knight Templars being formed, the said Brothers J. G. Pyke, John Clark and Joseph Peters, were Instituted and Dubbed Knights of the Most Noble and Right Worshipful Order of Sir Knight Templars.

And the Lodge was closed in Peace and Harmony.

Mætings were held Oct. 9th, Nov. 12th and Dec. 11th, 1782 at which similar business was transacted. The minutes of Dec. 18th are as follows:

Halifax, 18th Decem'r 5782.

At a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons & Encampment of Sir Knight Templars, under the Sanction of Warrant No. 211, on the Grand Registry of England, held at the Godlen Ball on Emergency,

PRESENT:

The Right W. Br. H. Kirkham, H. P. & C. G.  
 Woodin, 1st K. & 1 G. W.  
 Whiston, 2d K. & 2G. W.  
 Peters, S.

Brors. Pyke, Osborne, T. W. Hierlihy, Hardy, Snelling, Wood. Application having been made by Bros. Col. S. Hierlihy and John O'Brien, for further light in Secret and hidden Mysteries of Free Masonry, being Past Masters of Regular Lodges, and on due trial being found worthy, were by us Install'd and Instituted into the Sublime Secrets of Royal Arch Masonry; And also, upon further Application, the said Brothers, Hierlihy and O'Brien, were Instituted and dubb'd Knights of the most Noble and Right Worshipful Order of Sir Knight Templars.

The Election of Officers being brought on, the following were duly Elected to serve for the Ensuing Year, vizt:

The Right W. Br'r. Pyke, H. P. & C. Genl.  
 " Cody, 1st K. & 1st G. W.  
 " Whiston, 2d K. & 2 G. W.  
 Peters, S.  
 O'Brien, 1 R. A. Capt.  
 Wood, 2 R. A. Capt.  
 Kirkham, Treas'r.

The Installation of the Officers (for want of time) was deferred to a future opportunity.

The combination of offices in above is of interest. Quarterly meetings during 1783 and 1784 were held. The following are extracts:

Resolved, That the Members of this body, do Attend at this place, on every Wednesday at 7 O'clock in the Evening for Instruction &c. until further Resolutions take place.

A Motion was made for a Procession of Royal Arch and Knight Templars on St. John's Day, which was unanimously rejected, for good and sufficient Reasons.

Resolved, That all Brother Sir Knight Templars distinguish themselves on St. John's Day next, by a piece of Blue Ribband round the left Arm. And that Bror. R. W. Pyke, provide the Ribbon for that purpose at this place on the morning of that day.

This Royal Arch Chapter known almost from the first as Royal Union Chapter was the creature of St. Andrew's Lodge, and was held under its warrant, from the beginning until 1868. In May 1st, 1839, a warrant was granted by the Supreme Grand Chapter of England, the Chapter continuing to be attached until 1868 to St. Andrew's Lodge. This Chapter, as it appears from its minutes did not confer the Mark, Past Master's or Most Excellent Master's degrees. These were all conferred as side degrees generally by the "Blue" Lodge to which the member belonged. The possession of the Past Master's degree has always been essential to proceeding to the degree of the Royal Arch.

The earliest record of the conferring of the Mark degree in Halifax is Feb. 27, 1781. This date, it is to be noted, is prior to the date of the Mark Lodge minutes referred to above and is quoted by Bro. John D. Nash of St. Andrew's Lodge in a letter written by him to The American Freemason, Nov. 6th, 1858. He says, "I am at this moment in possession of minutes of Mark Masonry as old as may be found here or elsewhere; the minutes are as follows;

"February 27th, 1781, upon application to Bro. Fife, he was pleased to open a Mark Lodge, and with the assistance of Brothers of Lodges 213, 210 and 155 (the last mentioned being the present day St. Andrew's), conferred the degrees on several Brothers present."

Bro. Nash goes on to say that he has the minutes as the degrees were conferred time after time, sometimes under the warrant of two Lodges, sometimes under one only, until

1835, at which time each English Lodge would and did confer under their warrant as suited them, until 1844, when he became a Mason. In passing it is to be regretted that this very ancient record of Mark Masonry the oldest in the New World has disappeared. The Mark records in the keeping of Royal Union Chapter begin in 1784 and continue to April 25, 1825 evidently concurrently with the work of the Lodge referred to by Bro. Nash. From the 1784 to 1825 minute book we find that the Mark degree was conferred under the warrant of Artillery Lodge No. 2 (now Virgin No. 3). The minutes of Dec. 9, 1785, are as follows:—

Halifax, Decr. 9th, 1785.

A Master Mark Mason's Lodge opened at the house of Bro. Andw. Gray, under the Artillery Warrant, No. 2.

Worship. Bro. Fife, Master.  
 “ Allen, S. W.  
 “ Matthews, J. W.  
 “ McBean, S. D.  
 “ Gray, J. D.  
 “ Byrn, Tyler,

when the following Brethren upon application were found worthy and initiated, and paid for their Marks as usual.

William Hogg, of Lodge No. 155 . . . . Mark—Triangle.

Robt. Geddes “ “ . . . . “ —Urika.

Robt. Bucan, “ “ . . . . “ —Oblong.

David Darling, “ Artillery No 2 “ —Dove.

Robt. Logan, “ “ “ . . . . “ —Hour Glass.

Alex. McIntosh, “ “ “ . . . . “ —Sword

(former mark).

Bro. Darling, proposed by the Worshipful Master as Secretary, and unanimously chosen. Lodge closed at 9 o'clock in order and harmony.

(No signature).

The descriptions of the Marks are copied *verbatim*, but in the original book there is a rough sketch of them.

It will be noted that the membership of this Lodge was drawn entirely from St. Andrew's (then No. 155) and Virgin Lodges.

A letter of interest from the Master of No. 155 should be quoted here;

Halifax, 14th Janry., 5786.

Worship. Bro. Fife:

In behalf of the Brethren of Lodge No. 155, who received the Mark under the sanction of your Worshipful Lodge, beg leave to inform you, we have come to a resolution of having the above degree established under the sanction of our warrant.

I further beg you will, in order to enable us to carry our design into execution, transmit to us a list of the members of our Lodge who received the above degree, together with their Marks; your compliance will be conferring additional obligations on us, particularly on

Your very humble servant,  
And affectionate Bro.,

(Signed)

**Jno. Allen,**  
No. 155.

The request was granted by the Mark Lodge as appears from Bro. Fife's reply, also among the records and St. Andrew's thereafter seems to have had its own Mark Lodge, which continued for many years as the numerous references to Mark Lodge meetings scattered throughout the minute books show. Entries such as the following are frequent:—

July 5th, 1797, "N. B. a Mark Lodge to be held under 155 tomorrow night."

April 3rd, 1804, "April 25th to be a Mark night."

Oct. 3rd, 1804, "Last Mark Lodge expenses 3/."

Among other relics of the higher degrees conferred by St. Andrew's Lodge or its Mark Lodge or Chapter is a Silver R. A. Jewel, diamond shaped, presented to the Lodge in 1899, by M. W. Bro. Chas. J. McDonald. This Jewel belonged to one of our members Capt. Samuel Harris, who joined the Lodge in 1808. Also a R. A. keystone marked "No. 188," (one of the former numbers of the Lodge) and a Royal Arch Apron belonging to Epraim Liswell, who joined the Lodge in 1813. Further reference will be made to these in a later Chapter.

In Bro. Nash's letter to the American Freemason in 1858, he further says that when he became W. M. of St. Andrew's, he found that when the Mark and Past degrees were wanted, he was applied to oftener than others. He accordingly, suggested the idea of having only one Mark

Lodge, to be called Union Mark and composed of members of all the Lodges which were in the habit of giving it. He accordingly applied to the Provincial G. M. and obtained a warrant or dispensation to confer the degrees, "which warrant," he says, "was attached to our oldest English Lodge, St. Andrew's, in the same way in which our Chapter is attached". Nash refers to himself as a Past Master of the Mark Lodge and also Chief working Master.

The keystone of the "Union Mark" Lodge is now in possession of Royal Union Chapter.

It should be stated here to prevent any misunderstanding that the present St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter No. 2, was not established under the authority of St. Andrew's Lodge, and never had any connection with it. It was chartered by the Supreme Grand Chapter of Scotland, Dec. 26, 1832, and none of its original members were members of Halifax Lodges or Chapters.

Royal Union No. 1, St. Andrew's No. 2, and Hiram Chapter No. 3, at Windsor organized the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Nova Scotia in 1869, and adopted the American Rite. The constitution provided no Mason should be exalted to the R. A. degree, until he had received the Mark Master, Past Master and Most Excellent Master, Chapters were given the power of conferring these degrees, and the issue of charters or dispensations for the establishment of Mark and other Lodges was prohibited. This legislation was doubtless passed with the full concurrence of the Union Mark Lodge which merged with Royal Union Chapter which has continued to the present day.

From what has been written it will be seen that to old St. Andrew's belongs the credit of establishing and supporting Royal Arch, and Mark Masonry in this Province. The story of Royal Union Chapter is intensely interesting and if space permitted we would find that the oldest Royal Arch Chapter and Mark Lodge on the Continent have histories reflecting the greatest lustre on the mother Lodge.

---

**CHAPTER XVI.****St. Andrew's, No. 1, 1869 to 1919.**

During the half century since the formation of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, the events in the world outside the Lodge have been within the recollection of many of our members. The Franco-Prussian War, the Egyptian campaigns, the Queen's Jubilees in 1887 and 1897, the opening up of Africa, the Chino-Japanese War, the Spanish-American War, the Russo-Japanese War, the South African War, the Hague Conferences, the formation of the Australian Commonwealth and the South African Union, the Imperial Conferences, the attempted domination of the world by Germany and her overthrow in the Great War of the Nations; such is the record of events and Canada, Nova Scotia and Halifax have all had their part in the events in which the Empire was concerned and in many of them members of the Lodge have had a part as well.

**Masonry in Nova Scotia.** During the half century since 1869 the Craft in this Province has grown from 2200 members to 8200, the number of Lodges from 52 to 77. All of the branches and concordant orders have been developed proportionately. The Scottish Rite was introduced in 1871. A new Grand Lodge building was erected in 1875. A Home for aged Freemasons and their dependents was opened in 1911 at Windsor, the only one of its kind today in Canada, and an endowment fund was begun for it in 1918.

**Grand Lodge organized.** Probably the most interesting part of the history of the Craft in this jurisdiction is the movement for an independent Grand Lodge. In previous chapters we have indicated the various forms of Grand Lodge organization under which the fraternity worked and we have seen that from 1844 to 1861 there were two Provincial Grand Lodges in this Province, representing and owing allegiance to the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland respectively. The Scottish Lodges were the first to taken action. The authorities in Scotland absolutely neglected the Lodges in this Province, The local lodges could get no reply to communications to them on official business. Diplomas which had been ordered eighteen



months had not been received; warrants which had been ordered a longer period had not come to hand. Protests were all in vain; a delegation to the Grand Lodge itself accomplished nothing. Under these conditions a committee was appointed from the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Scottish Lodges to act in conjunction with a similar committee appointed by the District Grand Lodge of England, with a view of ascertaining the feeling of the different Lodges as to the practicability of forming a Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. The Lodges were unanimous as to the wisdom of the proposal, but the Grand Lodge of England peremptorily refused the privilege and the Grand Lodge of Scotland never deigned to reply.

For five years matters stood as they were. Finally in 1865 the Provincial Grand Lodge of Scotland took action, passing a resolution charging the Grand Lodge of Scotland with culpable and unjustifiable negligence in its dealings with the Provincial Grand Lodge and the Craft generally in this Province and inviting the constituent Lodges to appoint delegates to attend a meeting to consider the propriety of forming a Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. This convention of representatives unanimously recommended that steps should be taken to sever their relations with the parent Grand Lodge, and at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge their report was unanimously adopted. The charters of the various Lodges were turned in and new charters issued. Grand Lodge officers were elected and installed and the Grand Lodges of the world invited to enter into fraternal relations with the new Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. Recognition was slow for a time, but the Grand Lodge of Maine set an example and others followed in welcoming the newcomer to the family of Grand Lodges.

A year or so later negotiations were reopened with the English Lodges in the Province, and on June 24th, 1869, all the Lodges of the Province except one, united in the formation of the present Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia. In the following September the Grand Lodge of England recognized by unanimous vote the new Grand body and extended fraternal greetings and regard, and the Grand Lodge of Scotland, shortly afterward followed its example.

**Lodge Progress.** It is impossible to summarize the history of the Lodge during this period. Quoting the minute books and other records is not the most interesting

way of writing the story of the Lodge's work. Often the best evidence of the Lodge's growth is to be found outside the Lodge room and the records of its meetings. St. Andrew's has throughout the period, kept before its members the high principles for which Masonry has always stood, the dignity and leading position of the Lodge, and the obligation of its membership to uphold in a worthy manner the ideals for which their predecessors have struggled and denied themselves in order that Masonry might not perish, and the light fail.

**The Centenary Jewel.** In July 1870, a committee was appointed to prepare a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking that the Lodge be accorded the privilege of wearing the English Centenary Jewel. The petition, which the committee prepared appears at length in the minutes as follows:—

Halifax, N. S., July 14, 1870.

The Worshipful, the  
United Grand Lodge of England,

May it please your Honorable Body.

Having availed ourselves of the permission so kindly granted by your Honorable Body, to unite with our Sister Lodges in establishing a Grand Lodge in Nova Scotia, we the Master, Wardens, Past Masters and Brethren, of St. Andrew's Lodge, (the oldest in the Province), deem it right on severing a connection that has existed for upwards of a century, hereby, to express our heartfelt gratitude for the many kindnesses received at your hands. While our complaints and petitions have doubtless often been both tedious and annoying, we know of no occasion upon which our communications have not received prompt attention and brotherly consideration. In changing our allegiance we would not have it appear that we have withdrawn our attachment from the parent body. On the contrary, we beg most respectfully to assure you that our loyalty and veneration have not in the least abated and that we shall ever esteem it our greatest honor to be enabled to claim the parentage of the oldest and most influential Grand Lodge in the world, The United Grand Lodge of England.

St. Andrew's Lodge has now reached the honorable age of one hundred and two years. It has from its first foundation continued to work under its original Charter

which, as a relic of antiquity we need scarcely add we highly value and which as a further mark of your kindness we have been allowed to retain.

A photographic copy we herewith forward and beg your acceptance.

In pursuance of a resolution unanimously passed at our last regular meeting, we humbly crave permission for the members of this Lodge in commemoration of our long connection to wear a Centenary Jewel, and with a view to perpetuate fraternal feeling we would further request a continuance of the report of your quarterly communications as heretofore.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

Yours respectfully,

On behalf of the Lodge.

John Richardson  
Jno. Woodill  
Jno. D. Nash  
A. H. Crowe  
W. McDonald

Thos. Lownds	} Past Masters
Edgar Dodson	
Jno. Wm. Scott	
Thos. Annand	
James Montgomery, W. M.	
A. H. Woodill, M. D., S. W.	
R. C. Hamilton, J. W.	
Nicholas L. Herbert, Secy.	

SEAL

The original petition was written on parchment in German text hand with the Masonic Coat of Arms above.

The work was done by B. F. Staples a member of the Lodge, and before being forwarded to England a photograph of it was made, which, was afterwards framed and remains in the archives of the Lodge.

The warrant granting the privilege asked for was read in Lodge at the April meeting in 1871.

To the Master, Wardens, other Officers and Members of the  
ST. ANDREW'S LODGE late  
No. 118, R. E. Halifax, Nova  
Scotia, and all others whom it  
may concern.

SEAL

Greeting:

Whereas it appears by the Records of the Athol Grand Lodge or old XXX Institutions that on the 26th day of March, A. D. 1768, a Warrant of constitution was granted

to certain Brethren therein named, authorizing and empowering them and their successors to hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and which said Lodge was then registered on the books of the Grand Lodge as No. 155. But in consequence of the Union of the two Grand Lodges, and the formation of the United Grand Lodge on the 27th day of December, 1813, it became No. 188. Since which owing to the general alteration of the numbers in 1863, it became and was known as No. 118, meeting at Halifax, Nova Scotia, under the title or denomination of

### THE ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.

and is now known as No. 1, under the Register of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

And Whereas the Brethren composing the said Lodge are desirous now that it has completed the CENTENARY of its existence, to be permitted to wear a Jewel commemorative of that event, and have, with the consent and approval of the The Honorable Alexander Keith, Grand Master of Nova Scotia, prayed our sanction for that purpose.

NOW KNOW YE, that we have taken the subject into our consideration, have acceded to their request, and in virtue of our prerogative DO HEREBY GIVE AND GRANT to all and each of the actual subscribing members of the said Lodge, being Master Masons, permission to wear in all Masonic Meetings, suspended to the left breast, by a sky blue ribbon, not exceeding one inch and a half in breadth, a JEWEL or MEDAL of the pattern or device that we have already approved of as a CENTENARY JEWEL. But such Jewel is to be worn by those Brethren who are bona fide subscribing members of the said Lodge, and for so long only as each shall pay his regular stipulated subscription to the funds thereof, and be duly returned as such to the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

Given at London this 9th February, A. L. 5871, A. D. 1871.

By Command of the Most Worshipful Grand Master,  
THE RIGHT HONORABLE EARL deGREY and  
RIPON, P. C.

John Hervey, G. S."

From time to time various regulations have been passed by the Lodge regarding the wearing of this Jewel. At first it was to be worn by all members in good standing on May

1st, 1871, and thereafter by those of three years standing, subject to a vote of the Lodge. Affiliating members to be of five years standing. Under no circumstances might a brother wear the Jewel without first obtaining the approval of the Lodge "by an open vote at a regular communication of the Lodge notice of such motion having been given at a previous (regular monthly) meeting."

These regulations caused some dissatisfaction, and in 1877 the Lodge decided that the Jewel might be worn by all members on signing the by-laws and paying for it.

Thus the regulation has remained. The number of members possessing the Jewel is very few, the demand for them has declined as the years went by, and none now remain for sale. The last five or six were purchased by the Lodge in 1918 to be worn by the six Senior officers of the Lodge.

**Masonic Hall.** Immediately after the organization of Grand Lodge in 1869, we find steps taken for the erection of a new building. In our minutes of July 6, 1869, reference is made to these plans for "a new Masonic Temple worthy of present requirements and future prospects of the Craft". In 1870, St. Andrew's directed their Trustees to ask for an amendment to the Act placing the Hall in the hands of a Joint Stock Company. In the following year the Lodge subscribed 200 shares in the new Company. The project gained headway very slowly. In Nov. 1872, we find the old property referred to as in "a very dilapidated state requiring large and extensive repairs, far beyond the means at the disposal of the Trustees." A year later a crisis was reached, and the mortgagees demanded \$16,000 the amount due on the mortgage covering the old building. St. Andrew's passed a resolution calling upon Grand Lodge to pay off the mortgage, intimating at the same time that if Grand Lodge were unable to do so, the Lodge would itself take up the mortgage. The Lodge afterwards paid off the mortgage and saved the situation. In July 1874, the Craft were able to raise the money necessary for an assignment of the mortgage, and St. Andrew's on its part agreed to take shares in the new Company for \$2500. Again a hitch occurred, and instead of cash for the assignment of the mortgage the Lodge agreed to accept 4% Grand Lodge Bonds.

On August 31 of the following year 1875 the cornerstone for the new building (the present one) was laid by the Grand

Master Col. J. Wimburn Laurie. The Lodge met with the other city Lodges at the Skating Rink, South Park St. and marched to the site, St. Andrew's and its members being very prominent in connection with the ceremonies.

A. H. Crowe was Dep. G. M.; A. H. Woodill, M. D., Dist. Dep. G. M.; The G. D. of Ceremonies was W. F. MacCoy; the G. Marshall, G. A. Sanford; The Contractor was Bro. S. M. Brookfield; and the Secy. of the Building Committee, Bro. W. A. Hesson.

In the Citizen for August 30, 1875, we find the following reference to the old building:—

“Seventy-five years ago, the father of our Queen laid the foundation stone of the old Masonic Hall and since then, in many a stormy time, it has been the cradle of liberty.

There Railways, and Responsible Government and Party quarrels have been discussed and practically settled by the citizens, not as Masons but as citizens. There J. W. Johnston has poured out the wonderful stream of scathing eloquence he had at his command. There Howe has infused his good nature his energy and will into his friends; there Young has planned and prepared campaigns with admirable skill; there all the great men of a generation, nearly all the representatives of which have left us, assembled and made Mason Hall the focus of intellectual and political life.”

The new building was opened the following year. St. Andrew's held its first meeting there on Nov. 7. The formal dedication of the building took place on June 16th 1877. The blue room was finished through the holding of a most successful bazaar, in which the wives and lady friends of the members of the Craft took the greater share of the work. An Art Exhibition, comprising 200 valuable paintings loaned by Halifax citizens, was a principal feature of the bazaar. An electric telegraph apparatus furnished by the W. U. Tel. Co. and communicating between the upper hall and main hall was one of the novelties exhibited, and there was a fish breeding exhibit of young salmon. The new furniture and frescoes in the Blue room were much admired. \$3270 was realized, of which \$2085 was expended on the Blue room. After a payment of other expenses a surplus remained of \$203.00.

Various interior changes and repairs have been made in the building from time to time, but at the present time the exterior as well as parts of the interior, require extensive repairs, largely consequent upon the Halifax Explosion of

Dec 1917. It is hoped that the present movement for new Masonic headquarters in Halifax will result in securing a building more worthy of the Craft.

**The Lodge at Work.** Lodge meetings throughout this period have been very much alike so far as the general proceedings of the Lodge are concerned. Now and then there is something in the minutes that catches the eye, but apart from changes in the ritual the member of today would probably find himself pretty much at home in the Lodge as it was fifty years ago.

In the first few years there was a Board of General purposes consisting of the W. M., S. W. and J. W. for the purpose of initiating and controlling matters of general interest to the Lodge and not delegated to a special committee. The situation is not very different at the present time.

It is noteworthy that a very large percentage of the membership were regular attendants at meetings during the first twenty or thirty years. In 1872, out of a membership of 50 about 30 brethren seldom missed a meeting.

Visits from other Lodges are frequently noted in the minutes and St. Andrew's has undoubtedly been a very popular host. Every Lodge in Halifax and Dartmouth has been with us from time to time, and some on many occasions. We have had visits from Lodges outside the city. On one occasion in 1873 there were 53 visitors representing forty different Lodges present. The minutes record that the Lodge room was packed "to its utmost capacity."

During the seventies and eighties frequent discussions took place at the meetings on points of general Masonic interest. Papers on historical and ritualistic matters were sometimes read. For instance, in Aug. 1873, A. H. Crowe read a very interesting history of the Grand Lodge building from 1799 to date; on another occasion the discussion referred to the details of an examination of visiting brethren and vouching. In recent years Lodge meetings of St. Andrew's have very frequently been the occasions for the reading of very important and learned papers on Masonic subjects.

The examination of candidates has at times been very strict. In 1875 it is recorded that a candidate "not having made suitable proficiency in the second degree he was requested to retire for further instruction."

The great change to be noted is in respect of ritual. In the minutes of 1871, we notice that a lively discussion took place as to ritual, though no change was made. The work was evidently well done as the Hon. Wm. Garvie (Commissioner of Public Works) speaking at a meeting of the Lodge in Jan. 2, 1872, said he had visited Lodges far and near in America and Europe "but never had he seen the degree so beautifully conferred as by the W. M. of St. Andrew's" The W. M. at this time was R. C. Hamilton, who is today the oldest living P. M. of the Lodge.

At the March meeting uniformity of ritual in this jurisdiction was urged by several very distinguished visitors. The ritual at this time in St. Andrew's was that used in English Lodges and similar to that of St. John, Virgin and Royal Standard Lodges today. In the Mastership of Prof. Sam'l. Porter in 1881, some changes were introduced, and strenuous objection was taken by several members. During 1882 and most of 1883 there were no degrees conferred, but when the Lodge began to "pick up" again, those in charge introduced the American work, which is practically universal throughout the jurisdiction today. From time to time improvements have been made; the late E. T. Mahon being especially energetic in the perfecting of the "work".

Lodges of Instruction were held once or twice every year and the "work" was kept up to a high standard.

**The Lodge at Ease.** During this period we notice a marked development of the social life of the Lodge. On one occasion, Jan. 2, 1872, the Lodge room was decorated. Over the door a representation of the square and compasses with two swords in the centre was placed. Over the J. W.'s chair was hung a picture of St. Andrew the patron Saint of the Lodge, upon a cross, with the motto "St Andrew's Lodge, established A. D., 5767" above it and below it the legend "Nemo me impune lacessit." Over the S. W.'s chair the Prince of Wales' feather with the motto, "God save our Brother the Prince of Wales". Over the W. M.'s chair was a canopy on which was emblazoned the legend "In God is our Trust." Around the pillars were twining evergreens, bordering two mottos, "Wisdom, Strength and Beauty," on the right pillar, and "Faith, Hope and Charity" on the left pillar. The evening was spent as a sort of "at home" to the members of other Lodges. Speeches were made by the Hon. Wm. Garvie, A. H. Crowe and others.



Two weeks later a Ladies' Night was held and at the entertainment which was given, speeches were made by the Hon. Alex. Keith, (President of Legislative Council) Grand Master, Hon. H. W. Smith Atty. General, Hon. Wm. Garvie and Hiram Blanchard, Q. C.

Another public occasion of interest in which the Lodge took part was the laying of the cornerstone of the County Academy building by Col. J. Wimburn Laurie, G. M., July 17, 1878, when the Lodge attended in a body

Occasionally we read of a musical and literary program during a Lodge meeting. For example at the regular meeting in Nov. 1878, the Lodge was called to refreshment and a program of eleven numbers was rendered under the direction of Prof. Sam'l Porter. Another such occasion occurred at the Feb. Meeting in 1882, when refreshments were served in the Lodge room while the Lodge was at ease, after which labor was resumed.

On the occasion of the Queen's Jubilee celebration in 1887, a procession of the City Lodges took place to St. Paul's Church where a service was held, the organist being Prof. Porter, and the preacher Rev. D. C. Moore, Grand Chaplain. On this occasion an anthem was sung, written by W. R. Cogswell the Secretary of the Lodge. Sometime during 1876, the Halifax Brethren established a reading room and library in the new building which was well supported by the Lodge, both financially and otherwise. A reference to this library is noticed as late as Oct. 1884, but shortly after this the Craft lost interest, fortunately most of the books are still preserved in the office of the Grand Lodge Secretary and doubtless the library will some day be reestablished.

In Dec 1887, we note the recent formation of the Freemasons' Recreation Club, which may be said to have continued to the present day.

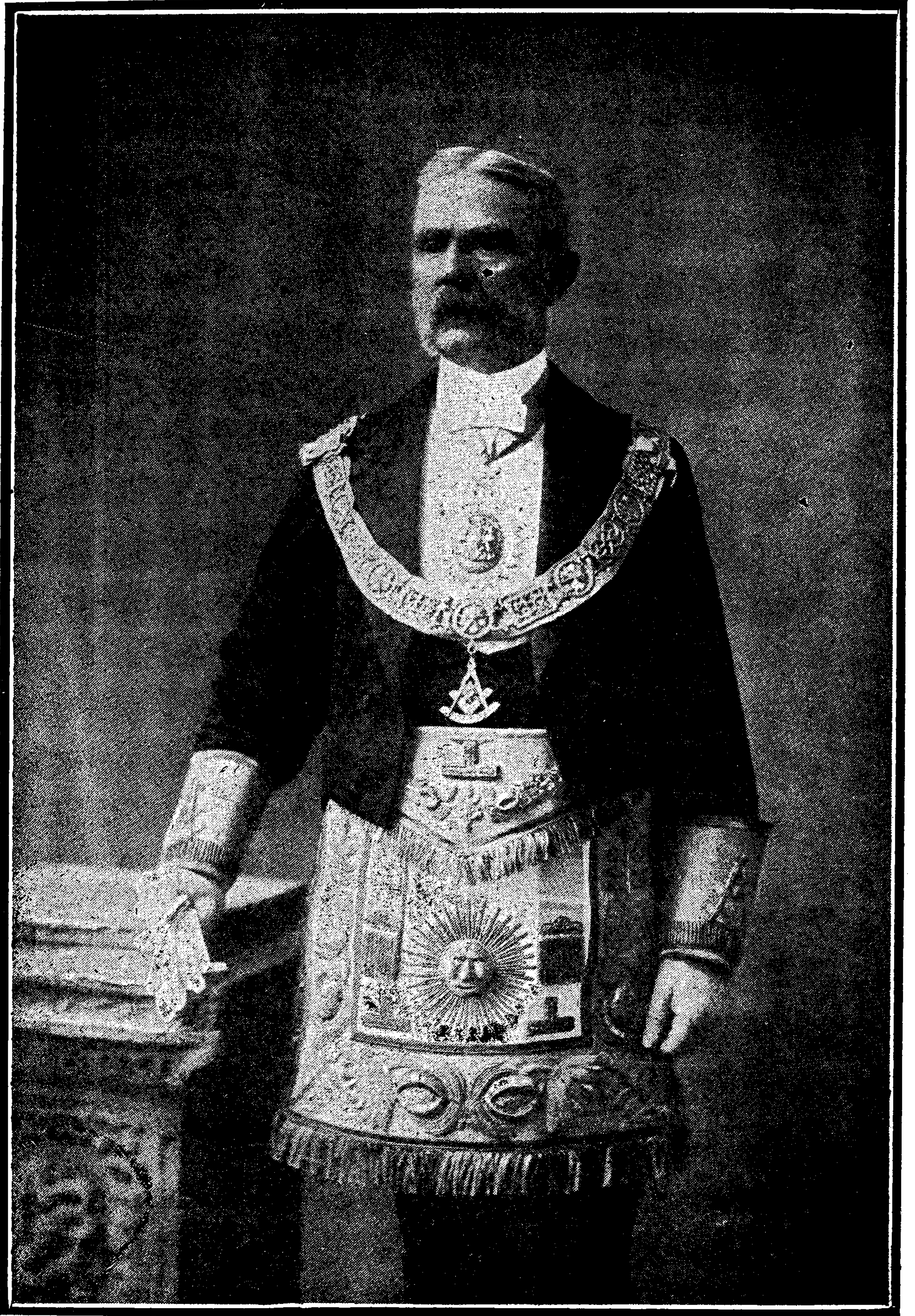
One of the most important visits made by the Lodge was that to Mount Olivet Lodge, Cambridge, Mass., in October 1905. Accompanied by Brethren of Virgin Lodge No. 3, the members left by special train Oct. 3rd, arriving in Boston the following day. The Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company of London, Eng., visited that city about the same time and were royally entertained. The Masonic Brethren were thus able to witness festivities of great international interest. The exemplification of the work, the entertainments in our honor, the pleasure of the journey itself, going

and returning made a most memorable visit for those who were fortunate to go. A composite photograph of the membership of St. Andrew's Lodge was carried by the Brethren to the American Lodge as a memento of our visit

During the last six or eight years St. Andrew's has visited nearly every Lodge within 100 miles of Halifax, and several beyond that distance. The Lodge has become noted as a visiting Lodge.. Such visits have proved, we believe most beneficial to our own Lodge as well as to our hosts and there is a unanimity of opinion among our members as to the wisdom and propriety of keeping up our record. The Lodges which we have visited have invariably given us a royal reception.

On Oct. 7th 1919, the Lodges which had been visited were all invited to visit us. A harbor excursion, in the afternoon, a theatre party for the ladies, a banquet for the Brethren, and the conferring of the Second degree in full form and ceremony at the Lodge room, made up the program.

**Presentations to Members.** The Lodge has ever been mindful of services rendered to it and the Craft. Numerous votes of thanks for presentations and generous contributions to the Lodge are to be found in the minutes. Presentations to officers and others have been few and, probably rightly so. Past Master's Jewels are not handed out as a matter of course to a retiring Master. Some marked service to the Lodge beyond merely holding the position has always been demanded. The W. M. who did only that which was his duty to do was regarded as an unprofitable servant. Often a member has been so honored long after vacating the chair. For example P. M. John M. Taylor (W.M. before 1865 and Tyler for many years) was presented with a P. M. Jewel in 1872. On the departure in 1873 of R. C. Hamilton (W. M. 1871-2) to reside in California, an address was presented to him, with an Album of photographs of all the members of the Lodge. N. Livingstone Herbert, the Secretary of the Lodge from (1869 to 1873) was presented with a Secretary's Jewel. Neglect of duty was "not encouraged". In 1875 the Secretary for the previous year was censured for absence from all but one meeting! Three years later, it was ordered that officers intending to be absent from meeting had to be excused:



**Thomas Trenaman, M. D.**  
**Grand Master, 1897-9.**

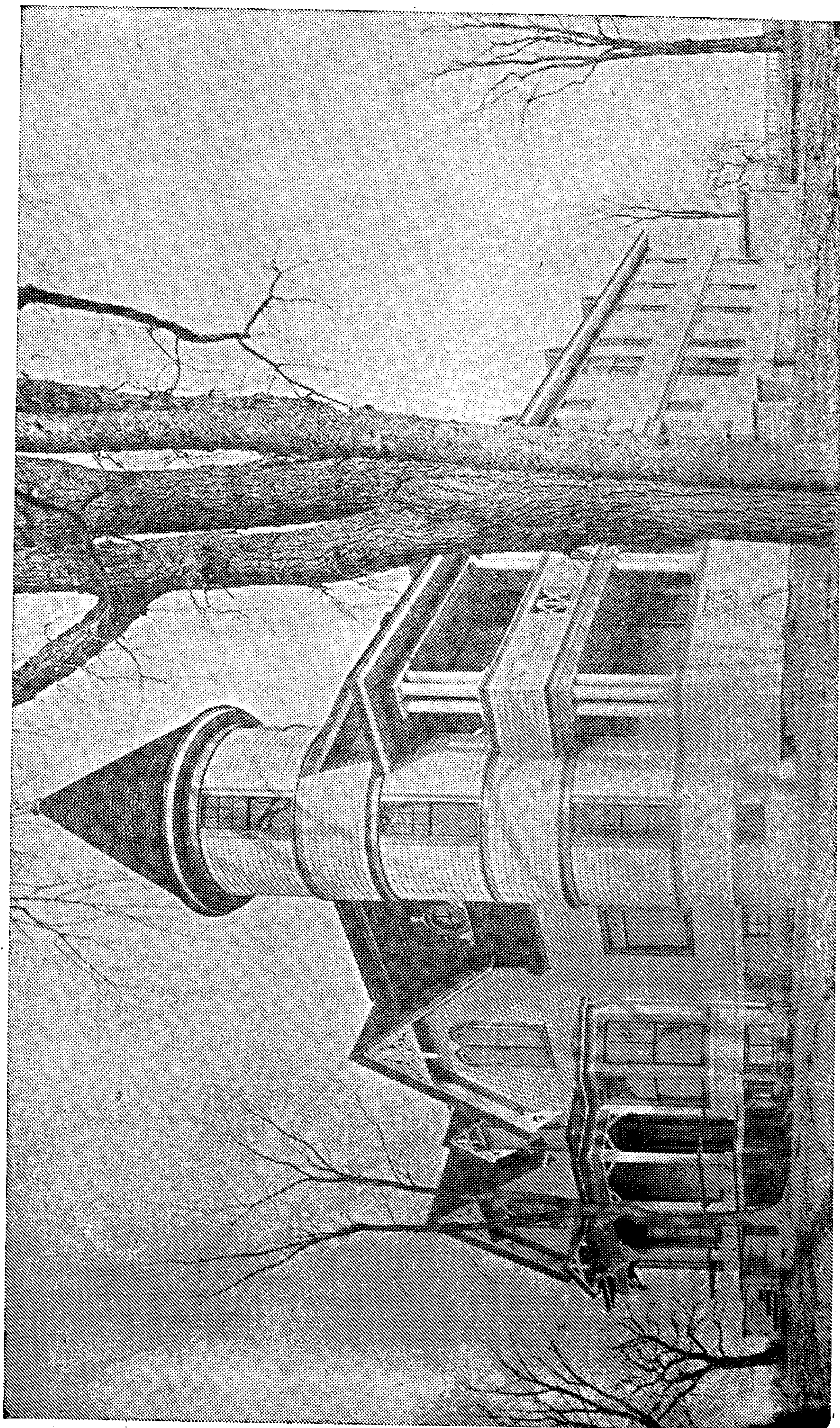
From 1869 to 1889, no retiring W. M. was presented with a Jewel. In 1890, the Lodge honored W. Bro. E. T. Mahon, and the Jewel was never more worthily bestowed.

In more recent years no more than a half dozen P. M.'s Jewels have been bestowed, the Lodge being very conservative in such matters.

**Lodge Charity.** While the Lodge has been ever ready to relieve the needy during the past half century, it must be said that few calls have been made upon it. Lodge Charity and generosity has taken other forms, though in some years a fair amount was spent directly. A vote to the St. John, N. B. Fire Fund is noted in 1877.

The purchase of a lot in Camphill cemetery is recorded in June 1873. In 1879, the donation of \$5.00 by W. Bro. Fred T. Thomas of St. Andrew's Lodge No. 5 Quebec, for a cemetery monument led the Lodge to provide for the erection of a fine granite column, the work of Bro. Geo. A. Sanford in 1880. The late Bro. Herbert Harris planted the eight trees on the lot in July 1887, and the Lodge has always since given the lot and graves there constant care and attention.

In 1888, we notice the origin of the movement in this province for a Home for aged and unfortunate Brethren. The late W. Bro. Abner Hart, delivered an address before the Lodge on Jan. 3, on the subject of Masonic Charity and the W. M. Bro. E. T. Mahon suggested that the Craft should erect such a Home. Bro. Hart was named as a representative to visit other Lodges and secure their cooperation. Two months later a meeting of these representatives was held, and a scheme of Benevolence worked out. W. Bros. Wm. Crowe, Thos. Trenaman and E. T. Mahon representing the Lodge were appointed a Committee to promote the proposal, and although a Home was not then established, Grand Lodge was induced to start a fund for the purpose. Later in 1906 the Lodge entered heartily into the plans for the Masonic Fair held by the City Lodges, through whose efforts some \$17000 was raised which made possible the purchase of the property at Windsor and the opening of the Home in 1909, the first and only one of its kind today in Canada. The Lodge however, it must be admitted has not yet done its fair share of raising the money asked for, for the endowment of the Home, though at the moment it has a larger sum to its credit, from a larger number of Brethren,



Freemasons' Home, Windsor, N. S.

and a higher average per subscriber than any other Lodge in the Province.

**Lodge Esprit de Corps.** During this last half century there has been a very noticeable development of Lodge esprit de corps and pride. Towards this the social occasions to which reference has been made, the fraternal visits to other Lodges, and the prominence and influence of the men identified with the Lodge have all contributed substantially, but probably more than all, the realization that the Lodge's age and continuity, the Lodge's history and influence in the Craft, were something unrivalled by any other Lodge.

Reference has already been made to the movement in 1870-1 for the Centenary Jewel. In a greeting card sent out at Christmas time 1871, to other Lodges in the jurisdiction St. Andrew's is referred to as "established A. L. 5767" and the same claim is made on the invitation issued for Ladies' Night in Jan. 1872. Members such as A. H. Crowe, Dr. A. H. Woodill, R. C. Hamilton, John D. Nash, James Dempster, Sam'l Porter, E. T. Mahon and others were ever ready to claim antiquity for St. Andrew's "on the slightest provocation," and to defend their claims. The anniversary of the Lodge's 1768 Chapter (March 26th) was frequently celebrated previously to 1890. On Oct. 2, 1882, James Dempster made the claim that up to that time the Lodge "had never missed a regular meeting," (a statement we are inclined to doubt). On another occasion Jan. 2, 1872, A. H. Crowe referred to the Lodge as the oldest in British America, (a statement we are prepared to defend).

In 1892, A. H. Buckley proposed that Grand Lodge should be asked to approve of the wearing of gold regalia by St. Andrew's on the occasion of its 125th Anniversary a proposition which met with a favorable reception in Grand Lodge, and which further added to the prestige and pride of our membership.

**125th Anniversary.** The celebration of the 125th Anniversary was another contributing factor towards building up the esprit de corps of the Lodge. It took place on Sunday afternoon, March 26, 1893, when Rev. E. B. Moore delivered an eloquent address before "a crowded house" in Masonic Hall. This address on the ideals of Masonry and the traditions of the Craft is said to have been one of the best expositions of the principles and purposes



**F. W. Jubien,  
W. A. Major,  
H. W. Cameron.**

**Henry Roper,  
T. H. Francis,  
W. T. Horton,  
Geo. Boston,**

**H. S. Crosby,  
J. G. Rainnie,  
C. H. Climo,**

of the Fraternity ever made to the people of this Province. A short quotation from this memorable address appears on the dedicatory page of this volume.

Bro. Moore was followed by others. One of whom stated that of twenty charter members of the Union Protection Company organized Aug. 8, 1768 fifteen were members of St. Andrew's. Another speaker followed and suggested that same fifteen, were members of the North British Society. Unfortunately for the value of these statements, we now know that neither was correct. The late Dr. Trenaman said that the Lodge, "was organized almost within whispering distance of where the meeting was now assembled—in one of the houses on Granville St., opposite Masonic Hall", evidently referring to the house of John Taylor. We have however, no historical foundation for this statement. Many others of great distinction masonically and otherwise, spoke, all adding to the memorableness of the occasion.

In April 1893, the anniversary was further celebrated by an "At Home," referred to in the press as "one of the brilliant events of the season." Three hundred ladies and gentlemen attended as guests of the Lodge. The decorations bunting, flowers, and lights rendered the building from the ground floor up a very beautiful scene of splendor. The music was that of the best orchestra in the city. Vocal selections by favourites and addresses by the Grand Master, the Hon. D. C. Fraser and others added greatly to the occasion. The Grand Master made for the first time the claim on behalf of St. Andrew's that it was "the oldest Lodge in any British Colony."

**150th Anniversary.** The celebration of the 150th Anniversary of the 1768 Chapter extended over the years 1917 and 1918. It was marked by a number of visits to Lodges in the city and Province, special historical papers on the history of the Craft in the Province and of the Lodge and by special "nights" when the chairs were filled by the Brethren on active service in the Army or the Navy, Past Masters, Grand Lodge officers, and others. One of the members of the special committee had sometime previously to a meeting communicated with the oldest Lodge in each of the other Canadian jurisdictions with the result that telegrams and letters arrived the day of the meeting con-



veying greetings and congratulating St. Andrew's on its antiquity. The celebration culminated with Installation ceremonies held March 26th 1918, when the W. M. elect was installed by the Grand Master and a presentation was made to R. W. Bro. Wm. Crowe who that night retired from the position of Secretary after 23 years of noteworthy service.

Grand Lodge later, as a mark of distinction, conferred upon St. Andrew's Lodge the privilege of wearing a special decoration on their apron, to distinguish its members from the rest of the workmen.

**CHAPTER XVII.****Biographical Notes 1869 to 1920.**

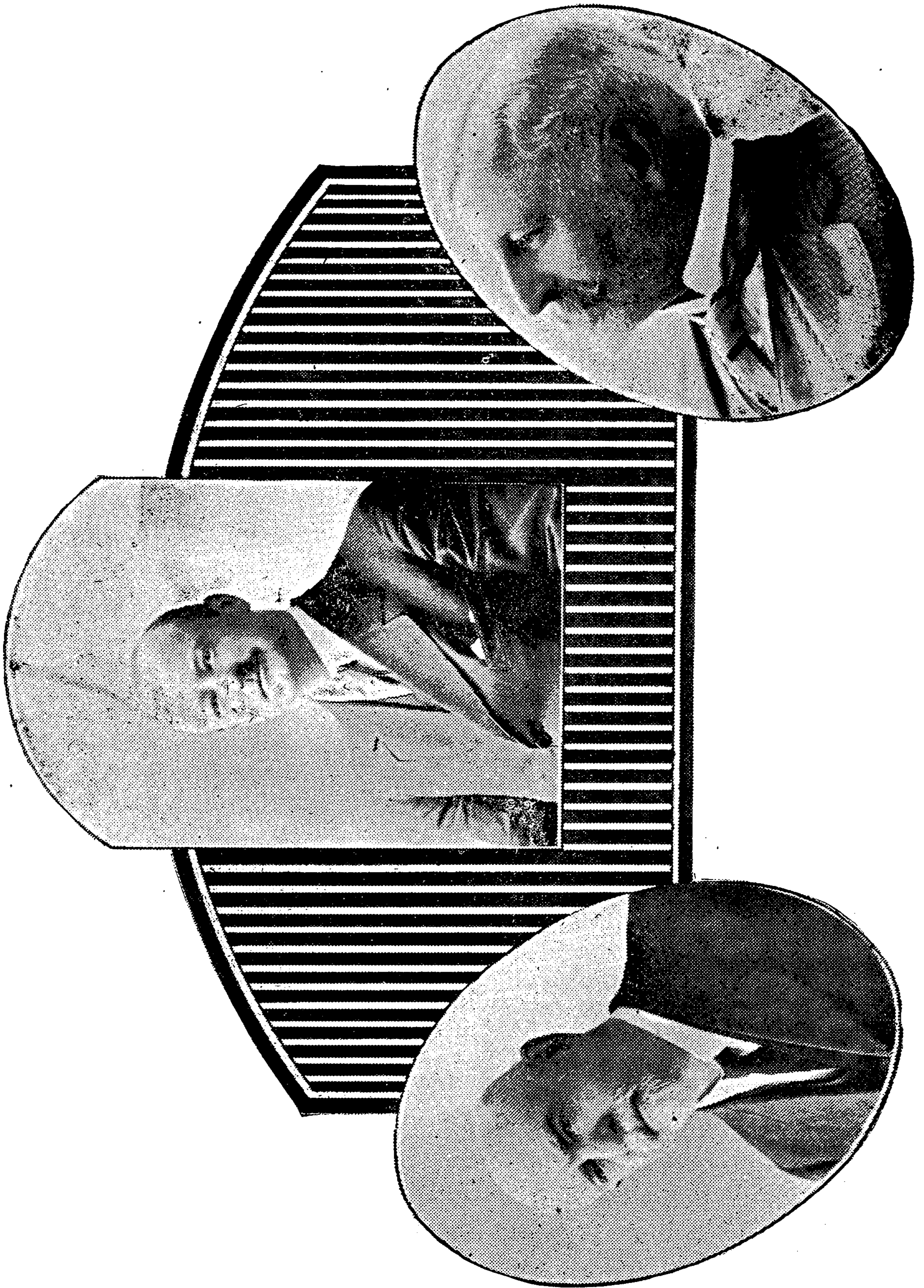
To write even a short biographical notice, respecting each of the present 225 members or more, of the Lodge, would require more space than we can give. A volume of at least two hundred pages, containing the principal facts relating to all who have ever been members of old St. An-



**Rt. Hon. Sir Robert L. Borden.**

drew's, is a project which perhaps some later Lodge Historian will attempt. For the present we must be satisfied with a few lines concerning several members of the Lodge, who should be noticed for one reason or another in a history such as this, for their services to the nation or the Craft.

Rt. Hon. Sir Robert Laird Borden, (1881), was raised in St. Andrew's shortly after removing to Halifax to practice



his profession as a barrister. With his career as a leader of the bar of the Province; his public career as representative for the County of Halifax, in the House of Commons, from 1896 to 1904; Carleton, Ont., 1905-8; Halifax, 1908-17; and his native King's County, 1917 to date, most Nova Scotians are familiar. His leadership of the Dominion Government since 1911, including the trying and critical period of the War, 1914-19; his representation of Canada, at Imperial Conferences, at the Peace Conference and on other international occasions have marked him as one of the most distinguished men of his time.

Robert J. Boutilier, (1908), was for 29 years, (1884 to 1913), Superintendent of Sable Island, and has a splendid record of service as a life-saver to his credit, having received the thanks of the French, German and other Governments, for succor rendered to wrecked seamen.

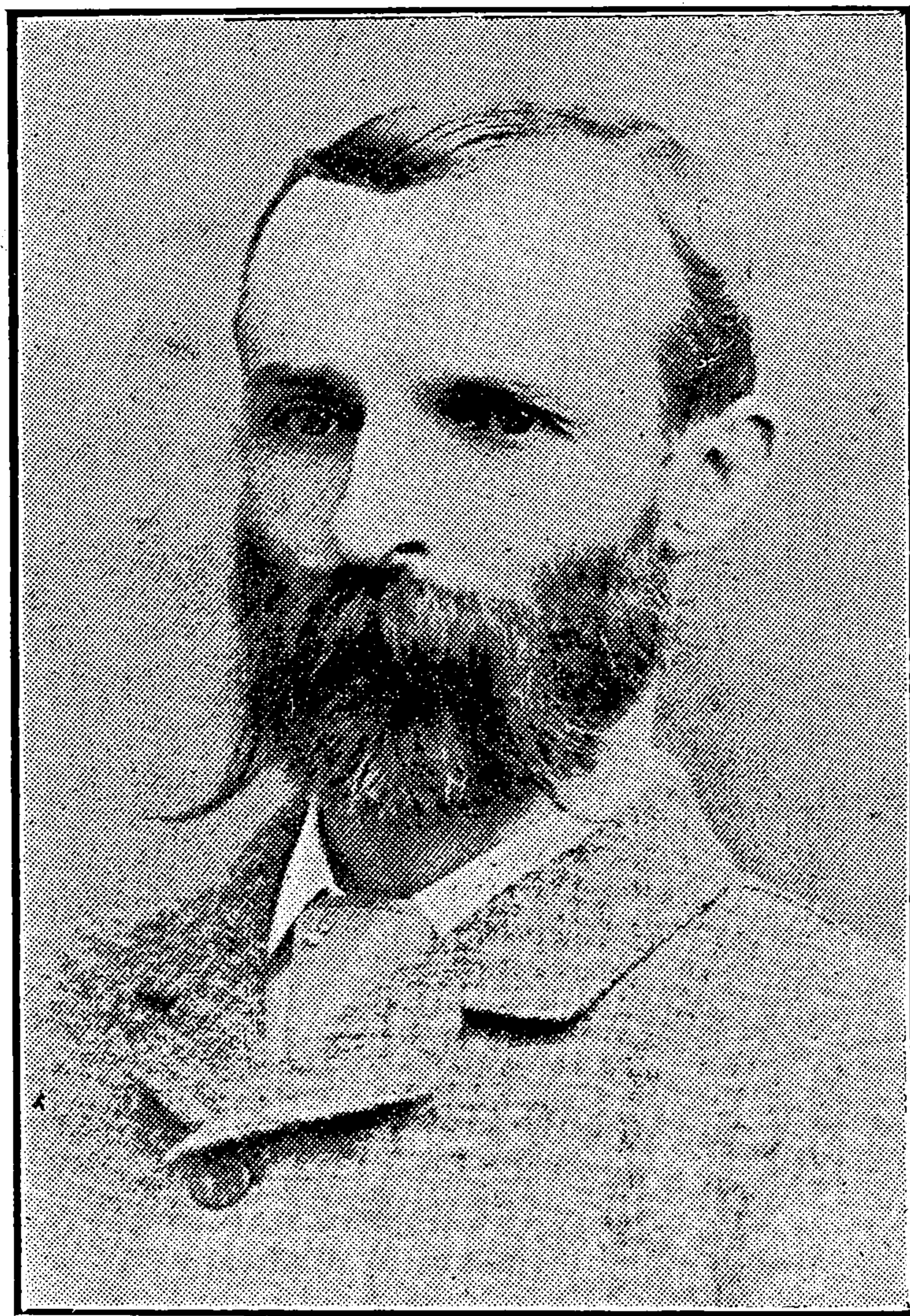
Samuel M. Brookfield, (1871), W. M., in 1883, and a past Grand Officer in Grand Lodge, has been a Master Builder throughout his long life. The City and Province are thick with buildings erected by him, and his enterprise and generosity are widely known. "A man of faith, energy and perserverance."

Harry Judson Crowe, (1913), was born in Nova Scotia in 1868. His organizing ability was demonstrated very early in his life in connection with the carrying on of lumber businesses in this Province in a large way. In 1902, he went to Newfoundland and became the pioneer operator establishing markets for his lumber in South America and merging a number of Newfoundland properties, with an area of over 4000 square miles. He is an ardent advocate of Imperial consolidation, by the union of the British West Indies with Canada and Newfoundland.

William Crowe, (1879), W. M., 1884-5; Secretary, 1893 to 1918; A. and A. S. R. 32°; D. G. M., 1909, and many other Masonic distinctions. Queen's Medal for Fenian Raid service. Merchant in Halifax, 1868 to the time of his death in September, 1919.

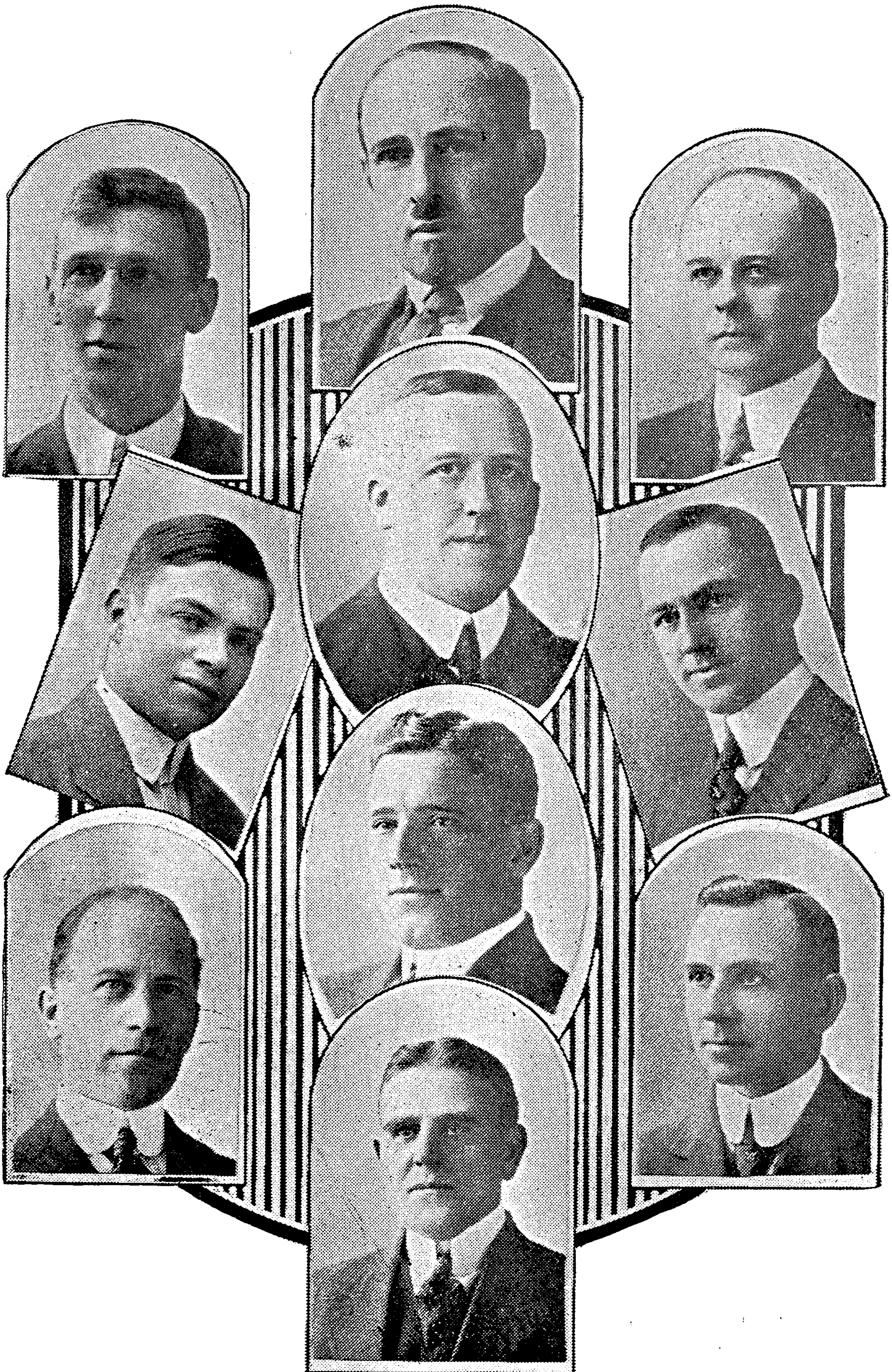
Hon. William Dennis, (1889), was for 42 years associated with the Halifax Herald and Evening Mail, from reporter to proprietor. He served the City of Halifax as Alderman and was called to the Senate in 1914. He was active in the promotion of every cause for the welfare of the City of Halifax; courageous, forceful, a firm friend.

William J. Fisher, (\*1900), was raised in St. John's Lodge, St. John's, Nfld., in 1892; is member A. & A. S. R. 18°. He was for thirty years Italian Consul at Halifax and Knighthood in the Order of the Crown of Italy was conferred upon him by the King of Italy for services on behalf of that nation. His only son, Henry served with the 60th Battery, C. F. A., in the Great War, and his son-in-law, Lieut. Eng. deQuetteville, was killed in action in the Battle of Jutland. Bro. Fisher resides in New York.



**William Crowe.**

Thomas B. Flint, (1871), Grand Master, 1897-8-9, died April 7, 1919. He was raised in St. Andrew's while a student of law in Halifax, was called to the Bar of N. S., in 1872, and for seven years practised his profession in Yarmouth. High Sheriff of Yarmouth County, Assistant Clerk of the House of Assembly; elected to House of Commons, 1891,



**A. H. Minshull,  
W. H. Dennis,  
H. A. Anderson.**

**A. R. Cobb,  
C. P. Wood,  
J. K. Redden,  
H. E. Macnab,**

**J. S. Hood,  
H. B. Pickings,  
C. W. Durrant,**

1896 and 1900; was appointed Clerk of the House in 1902, which position he held with great distinction until his re-

James C. Jones, (\*1894), W. M., 1899, Grand Secretary Grand Lodge; A. & A. S. R. 33 °; D. G. M., 1906, is too well known to require extended reference. Everyone in the Fraternity knows him and no one is more popular.

William F. MacCoy, K. C., (\*1871), W. M., 1876, was initiated in Shelburne, N. S., affiliating with St. Andrew's on his removal to Halifax. He was D. G. M., 1889, G. M., 1894 and will long be remembered as an active worker, a fluent speaker and a most valuable member of Grand Lodge. At the time of his death he was the oldest King's Counsel in the Province.

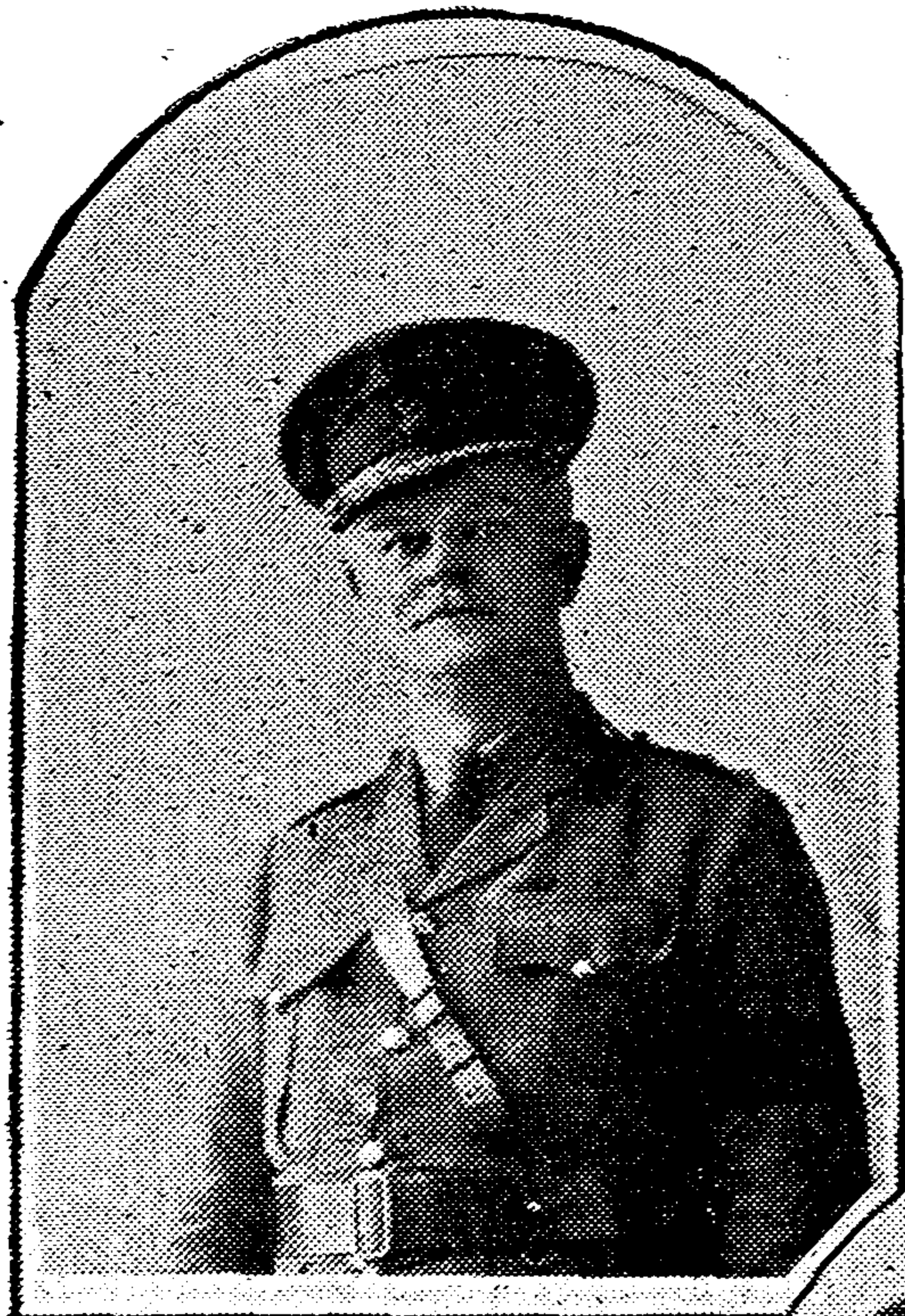
Alexander McKay, (\*1898), for nearly 30 years Supervisor of Halifax City Schools, was an ardent worker in the cause of Masonry, both in Eastern Star Lodge and later in St. Andrew's. A distinguished educationist, a man of highest ideals and firm convictions, his cultured influence was most far-reaching in the training of the citizens of to-morrow.

Thomas Trenaman, (1871), G. M., 1897-9, served for some years as an Alderman and a School Commissioner, and later as City Medical Officer. He was President of King's College Alumni Association from 1876 to 1911; a President of St. George's Society and of the N. S. Branch of the British Medical Association.

John Sheriff, (1872), was for many years the Superintendent of construction for the Brookfield firm in Halifax. Such buildings as the Academy of Music, St. Mary's Glebe House, the Post Office Building and the Dry Dock are monuments of his work as a builder.

Most Rev. Clarendon L. Worrell, (1918), was elected Bishop of the Diocese of N. S., in 1904, and Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Anglican Church in (Eastern) Canada in 1915. His career as a student, as a priest and administrator of his Church, as an educationist, as a prelate has been marked by steadfastness of purpose, the upholding of high ideals and faithful service in the cause of his fellowmen. He was Grand Chaplain of the G. L. of Canada, in Ontario, in 1886-7 and is at present Grand Chaplain of the G. L. of N. S. "A pious and learned Churchman, a capable organizer and a man of culture and experience."

**The Great War 1914-19.** The list of those who served the Empire in the recent Great War is a long one and St.,



**Col. W. E. Thompson,  
Major G. H. Maxwell,**

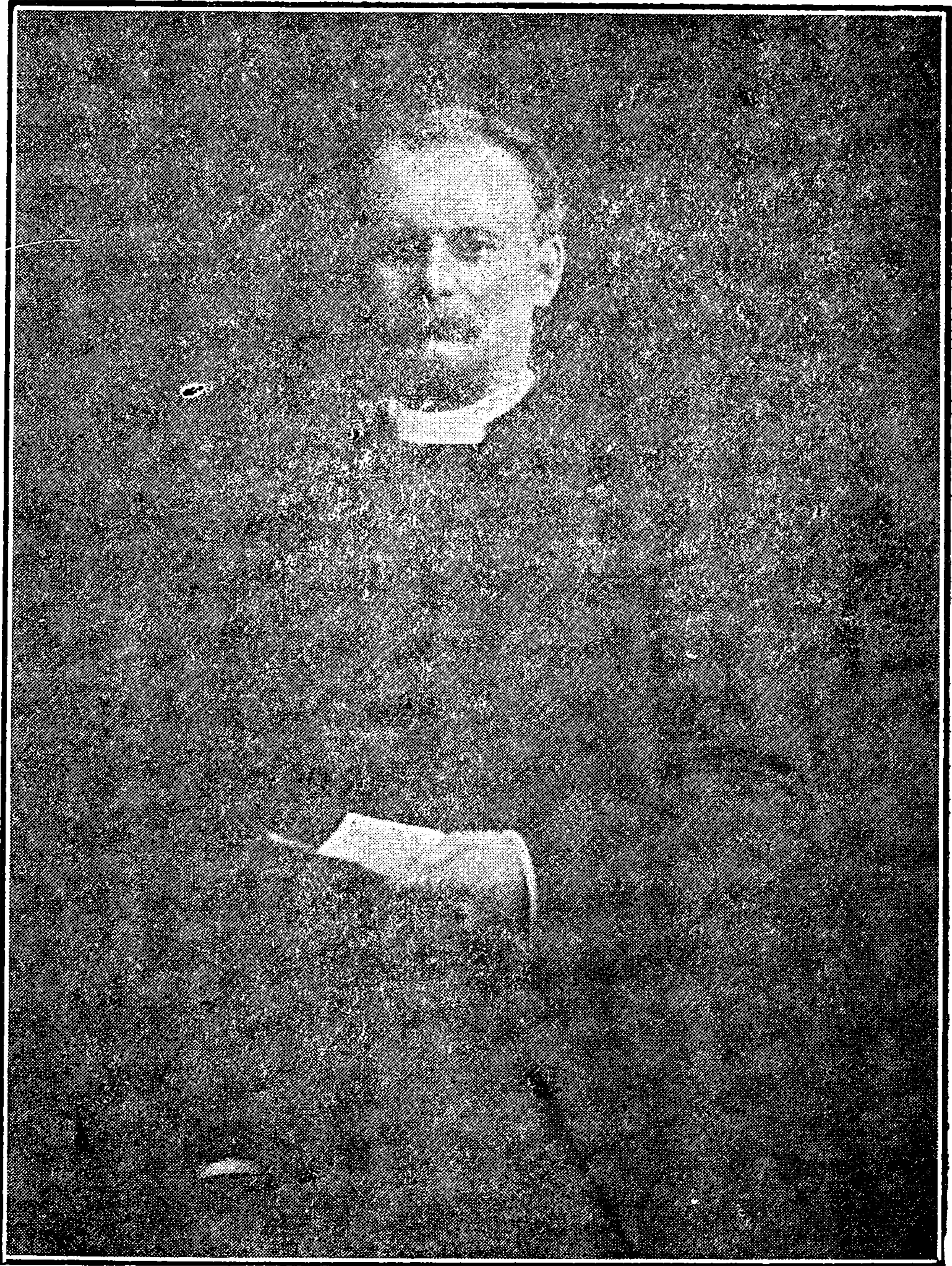
**Lt. Col. I. W. Vidito,**

**Lt. Com. Geo. C. Cook,  
Capt. R. V. Harris,**



Andrew's may well be proud of the response of its members. It is regretted that very slight information has been obtainable in some instances.

Henry Annall, (1916), officer Canard S. S. Coy., Lieut R. N. R. with Navy in North Sea.



Archdeacon W. J. Armitage.

William James Armitage, (1915), Archdeacon of Halifax, Rector of St. Paul's Church; Chaplain 66th Regiment, Princess Louise Fusiliers, 1914 to 1918.

Vernon F. S. Ashton, (1916), Lieut. R. N. C. V. R.

Samuel R. Balcom, (1912), Lieut. No. 7, Can. Stationery Hospital, ("Dalhousie Unit"), C. E. F.

Harold R. Bennett, (1916) Lieut. R. N. C. V. R.

William E. Brissenden, (1915), Paymaster R. C. N., H. M. C. S. "Niobe."

William H. Conrod, (1893), W. M. in 1899, Major 63rd Regiment, Major (2nd in command) 25th Overseas Battalion, C. E. F.

George C. Cook, (1899), Paymaster R. C. N., 1914-19, H. M. C. S. "Niobe", Lieut.-Commander.

R. N. C. Bishop, Lieut. Ordinance Corps.

William H. Dennis, (1910), Managing Owner of the Halifax Herald, Lieut. 63rd Regt.

Simeon S. C. Ellis, (1915), Ass't. Paymaster R. N. R., H. M. S. "Duke of Edinburgh."

Reginald V. Harris, (1913), W. M., 1918, A. & A. S. R. 32°, Secretary N. S. Lodge Research, Lieut. 246th Battalion, C. E. F., 1916-1918, Capt. Staff Headquarters, Mil. Dist. 6; Chief Pub. Rep. Mil. Serv. Act N. S.

Edward A. Hartling, (1909), Lieut. Can. Records Office, London, Eng., Can. Postal Corps.

James B. Hayes, (1920), Field Engineer N. S. Tramways & Power Co., Ltd., Lieut. 2nd Construction Battalion and 12th Battalion Can. Eng., 1916-19, England and France.

Dr. George A. L. Irwin, (1917), M. B. (Queen's), R. N., 1912, Surgeon H. M. C. S. "Niobe" and Naval Hospital, Halifax, N. S.

Chas. O. Julian, (1917), Lieut. R. N. C. V. R., H. M. C. S. "Canada."

Edwin DeW. King, (1918), Lieut. Can. Engineers.

Fred C. Kingdon, (1904), W. M., 1911, Major "Halifax Rifles" 63 Regt., 1914-19.

William Laurie, (1917), Lieut. Officer in charge of Naval Stores H. M. C. Dockyard.

Rev. Geo. A. Lawson, (\*1909), Capt. Chaplain 145th O. S. Batt. C. E. F.

Arthur R. McCleave, (1907), Major 63rd Regt. Fortress Intelligence Officer.

William R. Macdonald, (1917), Lieut. R. C. N. V. R., Consulting Engineer Salvage Section, Admiralty; Inventor Submersible Motor Pump, Submarine detector, etc.; author of "The Secret of Sarm."

John McFatridge, (\*1900), Insurance Agent, Capt. 66th Regt. P. L. F. Halifax.

Alfred J. May, (1917), Lieut. H. M. C. S. "Margaret" R. N. C. V. R. Decorated for services by H. M. the King of Italy.

George Herbert Maxwell, (1901), W. M., 1908, Major 1st C. G. Artillery, Major 64th Battalion C. E. F. and 165th Siege Battery C. E. F. Died in France, Feb. 19, 1916.

B. W. Mosher, M. D., Lieut. R. A. M. C. On duty in France.

Tyler Lewis Parkman, (1916), Lieut. 63rd Regt. "Halifax Rifles."

Earle C. Phinney, (1919), Lieut. Col. 85th Battalion, Nova Scotia Highlanders.

Frank Pinkerton, (1917), Lieut. R. N. C. V. R.

Lewis K. Poyntz, (1917), M. D., L. M. C. C., Lieut. R. A. M. C., Surgeon R. N. C. V. R., Radiologist Prov. of British Columbia.

Richard H. Frice, (1915), Secretary to Admiral Superintendent H. M. C. S. Dockyard Halifax, 1914-19, Secy. Navy League Halifax.

Dr. John Rankine, (1907), Physician, Capt. No. 7 Can. Stationery Hospital, France.

Robt. V. Ridges, (1916), Lieut. Fleet Wireless Service, R. N. C. V. R., Wireless Engineer, M. Inst. Rad. Eng., Royal Life Saving Medal, M. B. E.

Thos. H. Robinson, (1908), Sergt. Major No. 7 Can. Stationery Hospital, France.

Pearl O. Soulis, (1905), Major 63rd Regt., Ass't. D. A. A. & Q. M. G. Headquarters, Mil. Dist. 6, and Dist. Record Officer.

William D. Tait, (1918), Major C. E. F., member of Repatriation Committee, Ottawa.

John F. Taylor, (1897), Major 63rd Regt., O. C. "B" Unit, Mil. Hospital Commission.

David R. Turnbull, (1908), Manager Acadia Sugar Refinery, Capt. 63rd Regt.

John Noel Tenniswood, (1912), served as an officer on the Cablesip "Minia" for some years. On the outbreak of the Great War he joined the South Wales Borderers, with the rank of Serjeant, serving with his regiment in France until July, 1917, when he received a commission as Second Lieut. in the Royal Engineers. Some months later while in com-

mand of a ship in the Mediterranean, he was taken prisoner of war and confined in Freiburg camp, where he was obliged to remain until the armistice.

William Ernest Thompson, (1892), W. M., 1896, Major 63rd Regt. "Halifax Rifles", 1914, Lieut.-Col., 1915, Col., 1915, Ass't. Adjt.-Gen'l. and Officer in charge of administration Mil. Dist. 6. Special mission to England and France, 1916, Dist. Officer Commanding Mil. Dist. 6, 1919.

Herbert DeLally Wood, (1915), Lieut. R. N. C. V. R., (lost with his ship "William O'Brien, April 15, 1920).

Henry V. Wier, (1918), Lieut. 63rd "Halifax Rifles."

Isaac W. Vidito, (1896), Lieut.-Col. 63rd Regt. "Halifax Rifles."

William Whittingham, (1893), A. & A. S. R. 18°, member Kilwinning Lodge, No. 12, Greenock, Scot, Engineer Rear Admiral, 1916, C. B. Egyptian Medal and Bar for "Suakin," 1884 and Khedival Star. Senior Engineer Officer Grand Fleet, Aug., 1914, Jan., 1917. Son Capt. Clive A. Whittingham, R. A. M. C. killed in action at Messines. Ridge, 1917.

Robt. H. Wright, (1917), Lieut. R. N. C. V. R.

George H. Wright, (1913), Lieut. Corps of Guides. Died on active service, 1915.

Fred'k E. Wyatt, (1915), R. N. R., Commander Special Service, H. M. C. S. "Niobe."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## “Relics and Records.”

St. Andrew's is the proud owner of many interesting and valuable records and relics, accumulated during its long history. The minute books are full of references to presentations made to the Lodge, but unfortunately there has not always been the care and attention bestowed on their safe keeping that there has been in recent years and some have disappeared. The loss of several minute books has been the cause of our losing the record of the presentation of several articles still in our possession, concerning which we have only unreliable tradition.

The most famous of these relics of antiquity presented to the Lodge is a Punch Bowl inscribed with the arms of the “Ancients,” and the “No. 155.” It was originally presented to the Lodge about 1800 by H. R. H. Edward Duke of Kent, probably as a mark of esteem for the Craft in the Province, St. Andrew's being made its trustee because of its seniority. Why or how it came to leave the Lodge is not clear, but presumably it was thought better because of its value, to place it in the safekeeping of others, and it was lost sight of. In 1873, Bro. William A. Hesson presented it to the Lodge again, stating that it had been placed in his hands twenty-five years previously by an aged P. M. who had cautioned him to preserve it with care.

Another relic of the past is a pair of decanters bearing the number 188. A. H. Crowe in an address before G. L. in 1872 (Proc. p. 44) refers to these decanters as follows:—“A number of the Brethren having been digging in the rubbish, presented the result of their labors, consisting of several relics of antiquity; amongst others, a pair of decanters marked with the square and compasses and the number of the Lodge; which from their history, presented by some of the older members, had been in former days regular monthly contributors; even the Grand Master himself had to acknowledge the soft impeachment of having frequently drawn upon their resources. They having very generously served the Lodge for a number of years at last fell into disrepute and were expelled for unmasonic conduct.(1832). They are

now placed in a conspicuous position to mark the improvement that has taken place since their expulsion.”

Other articles presented to the Lodge and still in their possession unless otherwise stated are;

Wine glass formerly belonging to the Lodge, and sold in 1832 to help pay debts; purchased by Joseph Hamilton and in 1877 presented to the Lodge by Dr. A. H. Woodill.

Blue silk handkerchief, with Masonic Emblems, taken from a body washed ashore from the wreck of S. S. “Atlantic, April 1st, 1875; presented by Dr. A. H. Woodill in 1880. The blue has since faded to white.

Silver Mug presented by Bro. Alex. Forsythe of H. M. S. Andromache, about 1800.

Two glass decanters engraved with the No. 155, presented by Mrs. Richard Goreham; presumably these decanters were also among those sold in 1832.

A Ram's head, beautifully mounted as a snuff-box tipped with silver, purchased by the private subscription of the members in 1842. The stand or cabinet in which it is now kept, was made by one of the Brethren who was a cabinet maker and was also purchased by private subscription.

The chair used by the Duke of Kent in his box at the Lyceum Theatre, Queen St. while a resident of Halifax; presented by A. H. Crowe, 1871, and so inscribed.

Portrait (now nearly 100 years old) of H. R. H. George Frederick Augustus (George IV) dressed in Masonic regalia; presented by John D. Nash, 1872; framed by Bro. Geo. T. Smithers.

A silver candlestick representing one of the Orders of Architecture, originally belonging to Bishop John Inglis, saved from the Harmony Lodge fire; presented in 1880 by Dr. A. H. Woodill.

A silver R. A. Jewel, diamond shaped, inscribed with the name of Capt. Samuel Harris, St. Andrew's Lodge No. 155, presented by M. W. Bro. Chas. J. MacDonald in 1899.

Two ballot boxes, one of Lodge No. 137, date about 1832, the other used in the Lodge was presented by R. W. Bro. James Dempster, 1875.

A three bell chime, presented by the late W. Bro. R. J. Wilson.

A table of Lodge No. 188, and two chairs of Lodge 137, the former is now used as an Apron Stand, just outside the Lodge room door; the chairs are in the Grand Sec's office.

A Royal Arch Apron, Collar and Jewel, presented in 1916 by Bro. John Boardwell; originally worn by Ephraim W. Liswell his great grandfather, who affiliated with the Lodge in 1813; the Jewel attached to the collar bears the initials "E. W. L." and the legend "E. Lodge No. 155" (that is, English Lodge No. 155, the number of St. Andrew's previously to 1813).

The china dinner set, decorated in blue and gold and stamped with the name of the Lodge, was purchased in England in 1917 out of the proceeds of the sale of a piano belonging to the Lodge.

The string of the flags of the Allied Nations was presented by W. Bro. R. V. Harris in 1917. All but two are the work of his mother, wife of Bro. Rev. V. E. Harris.

An oil portrait of R. W. Bro. John Albro, Prov. Grand Master 1820-39, a member of the Lodge, painted by William Valentine, presented in Jan. 1920 by his grand nephew Mr. John E. Albro, on the occasion of the Hundredth anniversary of his election as Grand Master.

The Officers' Collars, with gold chains, were all presented to the Lodge by W. Bro. H. E. Mahon in memory of his father W. Bro. E. T. Mahon. The Jewels attached to them are marked with the number 137, and were the gift of Bro. W. G. Wiswell as stated in a previous chapter.

The pair of Compasses used in the reception of the candidate in the 3rd degree, was presented by Bro. R. J. Wilson in 1898.

The Lodge owns two Bibles, one the gift of R. W. Bro. John George Pyke, about 1822 the other presented by Dr. A. H. Woodill.

The silver book marks were presented in 1916, by W. Bro. R. V. Harris; also the silk cord cabletows.

The white linen arm covers and chair back covers, were presented by W. Bro. E. T. Mahon.

The Mahogany box, in which the Lodge regalia is kept was the gift of John D. Nash in 1872 and is believed to date from about 1800

The box containing Square Compasses and Trowel, was presented by W. Bro. Martin of St. John Lodge No. 2, in 1879.

The Miniature Gavel in this box, was the gift of Dr. A. H. Woodill in 1881.

The Charter of 1768 signed in three places by Lawrence Dermott, Grand Secy. of the "Ancients;" enclosed in an airtight case, the gift of Bro, Admiral Wm. Whittingham.

A photo copy of the charter of 1768, in the frame from which the original was removed.

A framed copy of the Petition to the G. L. of England in 1870 for Centenary Jewel. The beautiful penmanship was the work of Bro. Benjamin F. Staples of the Lodge, Author of Staple's Copy Books used in the Schools of Nova Scotia fifty years ago.

The warrant of the G. L. of England authorizing the Lodge to wear the Centenary Jewel; framed in a velvet and gilt frame

The Minute books of the Lodge.

1802-1819,	1819-1839
1839-1854,	1854-1864
1869-1879,	1879-1891
1891-1897,	1905-1917
1917 to date.	

It is to be noted that the minute books previously to 1802 are missing, as well as 1864-69, 1897-1905.

Visitors Registers, 1871-81, 1881-88, 1888-97, 1897, 1897-date.

Dues Books, 1826-54, 1855-69, 1869-75, 1897 to date.

Grand Lodge Proceedings, complete from 1866 to 1920, bound.

The original warrant dated June 2nd, 1784, signed by the Earl of Antrim addressed to John George Pyke and others for the re-establishment of the first Provincial Grand Lodge; presented by J. D. Nash and Geo. Anderson, 1872.

The foregoing, we think, forms a very respectable list of "Antiques". It is doubtful if any other Lodge in Canada can do better. What has been gathered has been largely through the industry of members such as A. H. Crowe John D. Nash and Dr. A. H. Woodill. Would that we had men like them in these degenerate days!



## CHAPTER XIX.

**What is the Oldest Lodge in the British Empire Overseas?****A Study in Masonic Jurisprudence.\***

Freemasonry previously to the Revival of 1717, did not spread into any part of what was then, or is now, the British Empire Overseas. Its activities were confined to the British Isles. It was not long, however, after the memorable organization of the Grand Lodge of England that the Craft and its principles were propagated elsewhere. It found its way out to India very soon afterward and a Grand Lodge was established (at least nominally), in Bengal in 1728. The first lodge in Boston began work in 1733-4, under the authority of Henry Price, Prov. G. M. of North America, and it was only a few years later, in 1738, that a lodge was established at Annapolis Royal in Nova Scotia, by Erasmus James Philipps, which was the first on Canadian soil.

Thousands of lodges have since been organized all over the Anglo-Saxon world, and have served their day and generation in spreading a knowledge of the Craft, its principles, ideals and traditions. All have had their vicissitudes and have been affected by changing local conditions and not a few have ceased to be.

Of all those which survive and which are more than a century old, there are few whose history could not be made the subject of an interesting paper, and perhaps the history of St. Andrew's, No. 1; St. John, No. 2; Virgin, No. 3; and St. George's, No. 20, in this jurisdiction, all within this class, would be as interesting as any other.

I cannot mention more than half a dozen, and their mention must have reference to the consideration of the title question, "Which is the oldest Lodge in the British Empire Overseas?"

In considering this question, we are concerned with the claims of six lodges:

---

\*(A paper read by W. Bro. R. V. Harris, W. M., of St. Andrew's Lodge, before the Lodge, March 26th, 1918, and before the N. S. Lodge of Research, June 11th, 1918).

1. The Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Montreal, and
2. Albion Lodge, No. 2, Quebec, both on the Registry of Quebec;
3. St. Paul's Lodge, No. 374, Montreal, P. Q., and
4. St. John's Lodge, No. 115, Gibraltar, both on the Registry of England;
5. The Lodge, Star of the East, No. 67, and
6. The Lodge of Industry and Perseverance, No. 109, both at Calcutta, India, and on the Registry of Bengal.

I propose stating the facts of each case with very little comment, leaving the Fraternity at large to judge as to the merits of the claims of these lodges. I submit, however, that in order to substantiate any claim to the distinction, a claimant must show,

(a) the establishment of the Lodge under a dispensation or warrant regularly granted;

(b) a continuous history from establishment to the present time. By "continuous" I mean uninterrupted, without dormant periods, or virtual extinction through the cessation of its meetings, or the reduction of the number of its members below the legal number, or the abandonment of its corporate existence or continuance so as to leave doubt as to its intention to continue, and

(c) there must be direct or circumstantial evidence, such as would be accepted among the Craft for the claims asserted.

It may not be uninteresting at this point to refer to the history of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, which it is admitted is the oldest in Nova Scotia, and which easily complies with the above rules which I have laid down, so far as any claims it might make are concerned. There is abundant evidence in the records of the "Ancients" in England from 1768-1813, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, from 1784-1869, the minute books of the Lodge and other lodges, the current newspapers from 1767 to date and other sources, of an absolutely unbroken history of more than one hundred and fifty years. The original warrant granted by the "Ancients" on March 26th, 1768, is still in possession of the Lodge and has never been surrendered or absent from its meetings. From that date to the present time not a shadow of a suspicion can be imputed against its position. There are some who would willingly take up the challenge on its behalf for an existence

prior to 1768 running as far back as 1750. But that is another story, which must not detain us to-night.

Month by month, year by year since without a break, it has done its work. If on two or three occasions, it has failed to "open" because of the absence from the city of all three of its principal officers, although more than the required quorum of members were present, whatever its claims to antiquity, they cannot be in the least prejudiced by such circumstance.

St. Andrew's was for fifteen years virtually the Grand Lodge of the Maritime Provinces. It assisted in the formation of at least seven other subordinate lodges during that time when there was no Grand Lodge in the Provinces. Among its members it has numbered six Grand Masters of the Craft, and many others of distinction both in the Craft and in civil life, including the present prime minister of Canada.

Let us however interesting this digression might be made, return to the subject for our consideration, dealing with the claims of each of the six lodges which I have mentioned.

**The Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, G. R. Q.** In an historical sketch of this Lodge written by R. W. Bro. J. Beamish Saul, P. M., of the Lodge, in 1912, (John Lovell & Sons, Ltd., Montreal), the dedication to the G. M. of Quebec, refers to the Lodge as "the oldest Lodge in Canada," and concludes with the quotation, "Truth is mighty and must prevail." In referring to the claims of this Lodge, I am indebted to Bro. Saul's history and to the late J. Ross Robertson's monumental work, "The History of Freemasonry in Canada," Chapter 94, based on information furnished by R. W. Bro. Alex. Murray of The Lodge of Antiquity.

A reference to these two works discloses the fact that on March 4th, 1752, "a travelling warrant, No. 227, was issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland," to the Masons of the 46th Regiment of Foot, under the name of "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues." The history of this military Lodge as well as that of the regiment is most interesting but time does not permit extended reference.

In 1757, the 46th with other regiments sailed from Cork for Nova Scotia, doing duty there until the following year; and it is on record that "Lodge 227 was very active, doing

good and effective work while associated with the brethren throughout the province.”

In 1759, the regiment formed part of the expedition against Niagara, and during the next twenty years saw much valiant service in the Canadas, Martinique, St. Lucia and St. Vincent; at Havana and in the American colonies, returning to Ireland, where it remained until 1775. In that year it was sent with other regiments, by way of Halifax, to New York, and was stationed on Staten Island, sharing in the operations around New York, the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Fort Washington and Brandywine. During the winter of 1777-8, it was quartered in Philadelphia, “when, it is said, the Lodge resumed regular meetings, and the Masons of both armies met and interchanged visits.”

At the capture of New Bedford in 1778, the 46th carried off a Bible belonging to the West family on which “Lodge tradition says Washington received a degree of Masonry,” (possibly the Mark degree). In an attack on Tappan, the Masonic chest, regalia and Bible were captured by Washington’s army, but on the affair coming to the notice of that great leader, himself a Mason, he ordered their return under a flag of truce with a message, “that Americans were not warring against institutions of benevolence.”

Between 1778 and 1817 the regiment took part in various expeditions in the West Indies, was in Ireland eight years, also at Gibraltar, and later at Sydney, N. S. W., where its work is the earliest record of duly recognized work in Australia.

It may be interesting to note in passing that the Lodge sometime prior to 1800 lost the warrant issued in 1752, and that a new warrant was issued to it by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1801. This second warrant was again lost in 1805 on the capture of Dominica and was not returned until about three years later by the French Government.

Though there must have been a period of dormancy at this time, I do not think anyone would be disposed to quibble over the continued existence of this very interesting Lodge. Such occasional periods of inactivity are inevitably a characteristic of lodges attached to regiments on active service.

In 1817, the 46th arrived at Madras and remained in India until 1833. The story of the regiment and its Lodge from this point is best told in the words of Lieut.-Col. Lacy,

of the 46th Regiment, in an address before Royal Gloucester Lodge at Southampton in 1870:

“Shortly after I had been made a Mason in St. John's Lodge, Secunderabad, Deccan, E. I., at which place I was quartered with the 46th Regiment in 1831, on visiting the store rooms, as a member of the mess committee, I noticed an old bullock trunk with brass mountings, engraved, ‘No. 227, L. S. M. V.’

“Learning that it was only an old box which had belonged to the Masons of the corps and *there being no objection to my having it*, I removed it to my bungalow, when I found that the lock had been forced open, some jewels were certainly missing, but a record book was there and several books of by-laws, the Bible in a torn and dilapidated state and a charter almost obliterated. *This was the first time that I believe I had ever heard of Masonry in the regiment,\** and at first wondered why such an evidently *complete cessation of work*.

“It appears that some time after the regiment arrived on the Coromandel coast in India, the Lodge, retaining its own name, *worked under a local warrant,†* but that after many marches of the regiment to various stations, one march in particular from Cannamore to Secunderabad in 1827, proved to be a march of death, many of the brethren fell ill and died of cholera, many went to England sick. It was not therefore surprising that having lost their best members, the Lodge chest was in the state I found it.”

Col. (then Capt.) Lacy brought the Masonic chest with its contents to England on the return of the regiment in 1833. In the following year while at Weedon, Northamptonshire, he sent the warrant to Ireland with a request for its renewal. The Grand Lodge asked for the names of at least three of the old members on the application. “Even this was impossible,” he says, “*there was only one* of the former band of brothers.”

This name together with two of the senior Masons of the regiment was accepted and a new warrant was issued, whereupon Capt. Lacy was installed as W. M.

---

\*Note. Col. Lacy joined the regiment in 1827. This date is therefore of some significance.

†Note. No. 7, Coast of Coromandel, under English authority.

Let us note several facts about the period 1817 to 1834:

(a) The Lodge had failed to meet for seven and possibly ten years.

(b) It had abandoned its relationship with the Grand Lodge of Ireland and had had no connection with it for at least ten, possibly fifteen years.

(c) There were not enough members left to enable it to meet constitutionally and regularly.

(d) There was no objection from anyone to the Lodge property being taken away by an outsider.

Legally the Lodge was extinct; and the warrant issued in 1834 was to new brethren, one of whom had not participated in its meetings for many years, for there had been no meetings and no officers to call a meeting. I submit that the new Lodge chartered Aug. 2nd, 1834, was a new Lodge using the old number and name something that any brethren who had never heard of the 46th regiment might have secured.

In 1835, the regiment was quartered in Ireland, "when," writes Bro. Saul, the Lodge historian, "owing to many changes in the regiment on its return from India and Col. Lacy having left the regiment within a year, *the Lodge again became dormant, there being only two or three left with little sign of any increase*, Bro. Capt. Child took charge of the Lodge chest and its contents until his arrival in Montreal in 1845."

The minutes of Royal Standard Lodge, Halifax, are interesting at this point in our story for at the meeting of that Lodge March 18th, 1845, we find Capt. Child and Q. M. Sgt. W. L. Murphy of the 46th Regt. elected members of that Lodge. Between that date and July 2nd, 1845, five brethren in all affiliated and four others received the degrees of Masonry in Royal Standard Lodge. The significance of this is that, had there been a Lodge in the regiment at the time or any hope of reviving the old one that had become dormant eleven years before Capt. Child and his fellows would not have joined the Royal Standard Lodge, which at that time was a purely military Lodge.

"Shortly after the regiment arrived here, (Montreal)," Bro. Saul continues, "\* \* \* several brethren in active service with the military establishment here or retired therefrom (principal among whom was Sergeant-Major Wm. Shepherd of the Royal Artillery), and who were about to form a military Lodge hearing of the warrant and

regalia of the dormant Lodge of the 46th in keeping of Bro. Capt. Child, and becoming desirous, if possible, of starting under the aegis of such an historical charter applied to him for a transfer of the warrant and regalia in order that they might continue the work as a permanent semi-military or garrison Lodge in Montreal."

As there were no members of the old Lodge left except himself, and as no meetings had been held for more than twelve years, Capt. Childs agreed to part with the old warrant of Aug. 2nd, 1834, jewels and regalia, (but not the Bible, square and compasses). Shepherd and his associates then applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a renewal but were informed that the old Lodge was extinct, and that it was in arrears for many years for dues. They agreed however to issue a new warrant, fee (£7) with the old number (then vacant) and the name selected by the petitioners. (Robertson, vol. ii, p. 661) and on July 1st, 1847, a warrant was issued to Shepherd, W. Robinson and R. Balfour, the Lodge being afterwards constituted in March, 1848, when its officers were installed. The Lodge afterwards changed its name to The Lodge of Antiquity, and is now No. 1, on the Registry of Quebec.

Capt. Childs, the only survivor of the old Lodge, did not become a member of the new Lodge. It is clear from the correspondence in Robertson's History that he had lost all hope of ever reviving the old Lodge, and was merely assisting the Montreal brethren to form a Lodge in that city. It is equally clear from the correspondence that the former members of the Lodge thought the Lodge was extinct. In a letter written in 1852, by Bro. P. C. Nicholson, Chaplain of the regiment to the W. M. of the Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, (Robertson, p. 644) he refers to Capt. Child as custodian of the Bible, "which he never permits to be far out of his sight, it having been placed in his custody when the Lodge of the 46th Regiment was dissolved, some years ago in Halifax, N. S." The context indicates that he got his facts from Capt. Child.

It is submitted that the old Lodge was not revived by the action of the Montreal brethren and that the present Lodge of Antiquity is no older than July 1st, 1847. The old Lodge had ceased working thirteen years before. There was but one member of the Lodge left and he was custodian of the regalia, etc., there was no intention that the Lodge

would be revived, if that were legally possible. If the Lodge had not become extinct in 1834 and in 1847, it would not have been necessary to apply for new warrants; the payment of outstanding dues to Grand Lodge would have reinstated the Lodge and the brethren could have gone on with their work.

Chase says in his *Masonic Jurisprudence*, "I have been unable to find any authority vesting me with power to resuscitate a dormant Lodge, that has not surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge; especially when its original members had been reduced to a less number than is required for the formation of a new Lodge, and they asking for authority to meet in a town where they were not originally located by their charter."

Oliver says: "Although every member except three should resign the warrant remains intact so long as the fees are paid to the Fund of Benevolence, although the remaining members would be incapable of initiating an candidate into Masonry. They would still retain the power of attending as its representatives, so long as they continued to pay the usual contributions; but if these were withheld for twelve months, the fair presumption would be that they also had withdrawn from the Lodge, and the warrant would then become extinct, and its powers revert to the Grand Master."

The Montreal brethren, by the acquisition of the jewels and warrant of the old Lodge, could not thereby appropriate to themselves the past history or prestige of that Lodge. No one pretends that any present day Lodge in this province can, by any stretch of imagination, logic or jurisprudence, appropriate to itself the history of any of the lodges which, beginning with the Annapolis Royal Lodge established in 1738, have ceased their work. If such is the case, *Masonic Jurisprudence* should be rewritten. I submit that on a fair consideration of the facts, there can be no doubt that The Lodge of Antiquity is not entitled to date its origin back of July 1st, 1847.

**Albion Lodge, No. 2, G. R. Q.** The claim of Albion Lodge, No. 2, Quebec, to be the oldest in the Empire overseas is as fallacious as that of "The Lodge of Antiquity." The following facts are taken from the *History of Freemasonry in Quebec*, by M. W. Bro. J. H. Graham, (1892).

On June 22nd, 1752, a Lodge was warranted as No. 9 by the Ancients in the 4th Battalion of the Royal Artillery. The Lodge ceased working in 1760, and in the course of time



became extinct. Twenty-one years later, (on July 3rd, 1781), warrant No. 213 was issued to the same battalion by the Grand Lodge of New York. Two years later this Lodge transferred to the English registry and on Dec. 20th, 1787, by the payment of five guineas to the "Grand Charity" obtained the vacant No. 9, which had been unused for 27 years. In 1790 the Lodge held its first meeting at Quebec from which time it has worked in that city.

No claim is made that any of the members of the 1752 Lodge were members of the 1781 Lodge; that was clearly not the case. No claim is made that the old Lodge could have been revived, it could not. Even the old warrant had disappeared. It was not even the revival of a dormant or extinct Lodge. It was the out and out purchase of the place and number of the former Lodge of the same name and number and its claims can be no better than those of The Lodge of Antiquity. It is hardly necessary to point out that the new Lodge of 1781 would never have been chartered, and certainly would never have acquired the number of the old Lodge if the old Lodge had been in existence. Can there be any doubt that Albion Lodge No. 2, G. R. Q., is to be dated from July 3rd, 1781?

**St. Paul's Lodge, No. 374, E. R.** The claim of St. Paul's Lodge, Montreal, is a very doubtful one, to say the most of it. On Nov. 8th, 1770, three years after the date of the "Ancient" charter of St. Andrew's Lodge in this Province, we find the record of the issuing of a warrant to St. Paul's Lodge by the then Provincial Grand Master, Hon. John Collins. The claim to an earlier existence depends on a statement written across the face of a Lodge notice dated in 1818 pasted into an old book in possession of the Lodge and bearing on its title page the name of the owner, G. O. Radford, (W. M., 1833-4). This memorandum, apparently in his handwriting, reads, "Founded by Lord Aberdour's warrant, 1760." Lord Aberdour was G. M. of Scotland in 1755-6 and of England, 1757-62, but there is absolutely no evidence in the records of either Grand Lodge of the issuing of any such warrant or any mention whatever of the Lodge. It should also be noted that Bro. Radford's memo. was made half a century after the actual establishment of the Lodge. More conclusive than any other evidence on the point is the fact that a warrant for a Lodge was issued in 1770. Why was a warrant necessary if one had been granted within a few

years of that date? Evidence of the founding of a Lodge and of its continued existence for its first ten years should rest on firmer ground than this. The brethren of St. Paul's have long ago ceased to emphasize, if they have not forgotten, all claims to an earlier foundation than 1770.

We have now reviewed the claims of the only three rivals in Canada for the honor under discussion, and we feel justified in asking that the claims of any one of them should be contrasted with those of St. Andrew's, No. 1, in this jurisdiction. We submit that in the minds of any unprejudiced Masonic jurist, or of anyone outside the Fraternity, there can be absolutely no doubt as to the right of St. Andrew's to the distinction of being not only the oldest in Nova Scotia but also the oldest Lodge in the Dominion of Canada. We are ready to take up the challenge on behalf of St. Andrew's against any other claimant for the honor. "Truth is mighty and must prevail."

From Canada we pass to Gibraltar, and the consideration of the claims of **St. John's Lodge, No. 115**. This Lodge appears on the English register as chartered in 1767. The secretary of this Lodge, however, in writing concerning the history of the Lodge states that the Lodge did not according to the books of the Lodge begin its work until 1774. It was originally established in a company of the 1st Battalion of the Royal Artillery, and was for a time known as Phoenix, No. 181, later as No. 132, and still later as No. 115, St. John's, its present name and number. This Lodge was probably that referred to in the minute books of the Ancients as No. 134 in the 1st Battalion of the Royal Artillery. Bro. R. F. Gould in his chapter on Sea and Field Lodges in Vol. iv of the Library of Freemasonry, says in a note on page 205 that Lodge No. 148 in the 2nd Battalion is now St. John's Lodge, Gibraltar. The secretary of the Lodge however writes, "I am sure that this Lodge, (No. 148) has no connection with ours as neither the date or number coincide."

He also says that the only time the Lodge ceased working was when epidemic diseases prevailed in Gibraltar, "which were caused by continuous contact with Spain and Morocco." He adds many interesting historical facts concerning the Lodge and its work and encloses a copy of the Lodge summons which is a beautiful example of lithography and is printed in Spanish. At the top of the page are the

words, "Founded in 1774." On the installation card (also in Spanish and dated June 25th, 1917) are the words, "143rd anniversary." Whatever the facts of this claim, the brethren of this interesting Lodge make no assertions they cannot prove.

The claims of two lodges in India remain for consideration and these may conveniently be taken together: One, "**Star of the East**," established at Calcutta in 1740, as the First Lodge of Bengal; the other at the same place, in 1761 as No. 275, and later known as the "**Lodge of Industry and Perseverance**." In 1774, both of these lodges were in existence according to the records of the Provincial Grand Lodge, though we have been unable to obtain any evidence respecting their previous history or their continuity.

In the "Library of Freemasonry" (Gould and Hughan, vol. iv, p. 131), occurs the following paragraph with reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge, "It assembled for the last time Jan. 25th, 1781. Doubtless the war in the Carnatic, which broke out about that time, had much to do with its dissolution, and Masonry in India was very nearly swept away by it. Every Lodge in Calcutta, where alone in Bengal Masonry may be said to have existed, was extinguished, with the exception of "Industry and Perseverance," and even there the light glimmered feebly. But the members of that Lodge nobly determined that the light should not go out."

The Provincial Grand Lodge was re-established in 1785 and continued with some irregularity for the next ten or fifteen years. In 1794 we find both of these lodges mentioned in the Freemason's Calendar, and it may be assumed that they had been revived after being from four to twelve years dormant. It unfortunately happened, however, that the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge were selected from these two lodges and this circumstance led to no slight dissatisfaction on the part of the other lodges. One by one they transferred their allegiance to the jurisdiction of the "Ancients" established in India in 1798. Lodge, "Star of the East," according to Bros. Gould and Hughan, fell into abeyance, and "Industry and Perseverance," was on the point of closing also. One meeting only was held in each of the years 1802, 1803 and 1804, after which for a long period there were no more. The Provincial Grand Lodge was obliterated and was not re-established until 1813.

---

It will therefore be seen that the Lodge "Star of the East," expired in 1781, was re-established in 1794, expired again in 1798 and was re-established in 1813, a total lapse of 28 years.

The Lodge of "Industry and Perseverance," struggled through the first period with great difficulty, but from 1804 to 1813 its light went out completely.

Other gaps of no consequence may have occurred in the previous or later history of these lodges but they did not in any way prejudice the existence of the Lodge. The breaks to which we have referred at length, however, undoubtedly did so for the revival of these lodges in 1813 was due in each case to the exertions of demitted members who were not on the membership rolls when they ceased to work. Dues had not been paid by the brethren for many years, the Provincial Grand Lodge was extinct, and Masonry had entirely ceased to exist as an organization.

Contrast the record of any one of these six lodges with the uninterrupted story of at least 150 years of continuous Masonic history and work to the credit of St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, R. N. S., and you have the answer to the question which is the title of this paper. The writer is willing to submit the facts to any three disinterested past Grand Masters of any jurisdiction and abide by their decision, confident in the belief that St. Andrew's is entitled to the distinction of being not only the oldest Lodge in Canada but of being the oldest in the Empire outside the British Isles.

## CHAPTER XX.

We have now traced the record of the Lodge, from its first beginnings, down to the present day. Personally we have no doubt that this old Lodge began its career through the efforts of the Hon. Edward Cornwallis in 1750, and that the "Modern" Lodge, he founded transferred in 1767 to the register of the Ancients receiving its Charter in 1768. From that date there is an unbroken history, unmatched by any other Lodge in Canada or elsewhere in the Empire Overseas.

Hon. Wm. Ross, speaking in 1900, before the N. S. Historical Society said: "What serious thoughts press on our minds when we think of the time! How crowded with incidents has been the history of the craft and our country, and even when noticed, how closely have the two been connected. Masons, like other mortals, fall by the way and are soon forgotten. But St. Andrew's Lodge flourishes and grows more and more vigorous with increasing age, and its ranks are constantly recruited by Freemasons proud of its antiquity and its history, and determined to do their part towards perpetuating its increasing influence and usefulness. What a blessing this Lodge has been to Halifax, with its silent deeds of charity in relieving the distressed, soothing their afflictions and looking after the sick, and at their own expense burying the dead."

*Floreat Saint Andrew's!*

## LIST OF MEMBERS, 1768-1920

\* Affiliated. The date in brackets indicates year of joining lodge.

- Abbinette, George, (1841).  
 Abraham, George Francis, (1864).  
 Ackhurst, John Stanley, (1907).  
 Adams, Charles, (1777).  
 Adams, Thomas, (1808).  
 Agnew, William, (1869).  
 Albro, John, (1794).  
 Albro, John, Jr., (1820).  
 Albro, Samuel, (1812).  
 Alkema, John Henry, (1864).  
 Allan, George Philip, (\*1899).  
 Allen, John, (1784).  
 Allen, Joseph, (\*1870).  
 Allan, William Thomas, (1862).  
 Anderson, Alexander, (\*1812).  
 Anderson, George, (1800).  
 Anderson, George, Jr., (1831).  
 Anderson, Howard A., (\*1905).  
 Anderson, James, (1817).  
 Anderson, John, (1784).  
 Anderson, Robert, (1815).  
 Andrews, Chas. Edmund, (1798).  
 Andrews, Fitzhugh Smith, (1864).  
 Andrews, George, Jr., (1864).  
 Andrews, Henry, (1863).  
 Angrove, John P., (1894).  
 Annall, Henry, (1916).  
 Annand, Thomas, (1861).  
 Annand, William, (1793).  
 Aranda, William D., (1817).  
 Archdeacon, John, (1798).  
 Archibald, Abraham N., (1881).  
 Archibald, Geo. Parker, (1901).  
 Archibald, Raymond, (1906).  
 Armitage, Wm. Jas., Ven., (1915).  
 Arnison, Simpson, (1842).  
 Artz, Godfrey John, (1906).  
 Ashton, Vernon Francis S., (1916).  
 Athoe, Herbert Newman, (1899).  
 Austen, Geo. F., (1911).  
 Badcock, John, (1780).  
 Bailey, Isaac H., (1795).  
 Baird, James Oliver, (1864).  
 Baird, John, (1797).  
 Baker, J., (1854).  
 Balcom, Samuel R., (1912).  
 Baldwin, John, (1799).  
 Balfour, Rob't., (1843).  
 Ballantine, ———, (1810).  
 Bance, John McCra, (1813).  
 Buchan, Robert, (1799).  
 Bankman, Henry, (1815).  
 Barber, Robert William, (1814).  
 Barker, John, (1823).  
 Barkman, Frederick, (1816).  
 Barnes, John, (1799).  
 Barratt, Hugh, (1856).  
 Barron, John, (\*1803).  
 Barron, Noble, (1791).  
 Barry, Clarence B., (1875).  
 Barss, James E., (1845).  
 Barss, Joseph Thomas, (1839).  
 Bateman, Thos. W., (1864).  
 Bates, Anthony, (1795).  
 Bates, Percy S., (1909).  
 Bauld, William, (1820).  
 Barter, Adam, (1795).  
 Baxter, William, (1823).  
 Bayers, George, (\*1780).  
 Bayers, John, (1799).  
 Beattie, John Edward, (1862).  
 Beck, George W., (1868).  
 Becker, John, (1863).  
 Bell, Daniel, (1785).  
 Bell, Ralph Pickard, (1910).  
 Bell, Samuel, (1769-76).  
 Bell, William, (\*1802).  
 Bennett, Harold R., (1916).  
 Bennett, William, (1811).  
 Best, William Tritton, (1855).  
 Bethel, Harold F., (1913).  
 Betts, Geo. W., (1919).  
 Bettsworth, George, (1796).  
 Bevis, William Henry, (1864).  
 Bigelow, William, (1868).  
 Belden, H., (1870).  
 Birch, Robert Yalden, (1826).  
 Bishop, R. N. Cyril, (1918).  
 Bishop, W. E. G., (1919).

- Bissett, George, (1821).  
 Blackden, Edmund, (1841).  
 Blacklock, John, (1917).  
 Blair, John, (1851).  
 Blake, William, (1806).  
 Bland, Clarence W., (1906).  
 Bleistener, John Matthew, (1780).  
 Blenkinsop, William, (1780).  
 Bligh, James, (\*1817).  
 Blundell, John, (1863).  
 Blystaner, Bernard A., (1784).  
 Boardwell, John, (1870).  
 Bock, T., (1851).  
 Boddy, James, (1850).  
 Bond, William, (1813).  
 Bonneau, Thomas Collins, (1848).  
 Booth, George, (\*1824).  
 Bootland, William, (1863).  
 Borden, Robert Laird, (1881).  
 Boreham, Ernest Eugene, (1900).  
 Boss, Thos. L., (1826).  
 Boston, George, (1889).  
 Boutilier Robert Jarvis, (1908).  
 Bowan, James, (1769-76).  
 Bowden, Charles, (1842).  
 Bowie, Alexander, (1813).  
 Fowie, William, (\*1815).  
 Bowler, Frederick J., (1879).  
 Boyle, George H., (1891).  
 Boyling, Henry, (1864).  
 Braddell, John Maurice, (1801).  
 Braren, Cornelius Simon, (1863).  
 Bremner, Alexander, (1787).  
 Bremner, John, (1787).  
 Brent, Beriah, (1817).  
 Brenton, Rolt. A., (1919).  
 Brissenden, William E., (1915).  
 Brookfield, Samuel, (1871).  
 Brooks, John, (1787).  
 Brown, Henry Gerrard, (1785).  
 Brown, Henry William, (1886).  
 Brown, James, (1851).  
 Browne, John D. H., (1867).  
 Brown, Joseph J., (1841).  
 Brown, Philip H., (1858).  
 Brown, Robert, (1854).  
 Brown, William, (1780).  
 Brown, William, (1820).  
 Browne, William P., (1890).  
 Bruce, Frederick Richard, (1818).  
 Bruce, Joseph H., (1861).  
 Brunnell, Pierce Jaques, (1819).  
 Brush, John, (1794).  
 Bryan, John, (1804).  
 Bryan, Matthew, (1780).  
 Buchan, Robert, (1785).  
 Buckley, Albert Hall, (1887).  
 Bulford, George J., (1840).  
 Bulger, Richard, (1814).  
 Bulger, Thomas, (1818).  
 Bulkley, Joseph, (1799).  
 Bullied, William Field, (1914).  
 Bunker, Lewis Augustus, (1863).  
 Bunker, Lewis A., (1901).  
 Burbidge, George A., (1905).  
 Burford, Joseph, (1886).  
 Burnett, William, (1850).  
 Burney, Findley Kerr, (1850).  
 Burns, John, (1784).  
 Burns, Michael, (1814).  
 Burnyeat, Charles B., (1903).  
 Burton, John, (1818).  
 Busby, Lancelot, (1814).  
 Butler, Richard P., (1895).  
 Butters, Robert, (1817).  
 Cable, John, (1874).  
 Cabot, William H., (1890).  
 Cahill, John C., (1880).  
 Calder, Frank H., (1910).  
 Calder, John C., (1894).  
 Caldwell, Alfred, (1870).  
 Caldwell, Andrew, (1799).  
 Caldwell, John, (1800).  
 Callaghan, James, (1795).  
 Callaghan, Robert, (1798).  
 Cameron, Hugh William, (1907).  
 Cameron, William, (1848).  
 Cameron, William D., (1877).  
 Campbell, Donald, (1788).  
 Campbell, Duncan, (1913).  
 Campbell, John, (1821).  
 Campbell, John, (\*1847).  
 Campbell, Peter, (1863).  
 Campbell, Ross Douglas, (1910).  
 Campbell, Tamberlain, (1777).  
 Champion, Sebastian, (\*1844).  
 Campbell, William, (1798).  
 Cann, W., (1842).  
 Canning, John C., (\*1871).  
 Carlisle, Benjamin, (1799).  
 Carson, James Robert, (\*1906).  
 Carter, Albert W., (1890).  
 Cartmell, Daniel, (1864).  
 Case, George, (1849).  
 Casseres, Louis P., (\*1855).  
 Cassidy, James, (1796).  
 Cator, William, (1781).

- Cayne, George, (\*1812).  
 Chambers, Thomas A., (1877).  
 Chappell, Albert, (1919).  
 Charlton, J. J. L., (1919).  
 Chase, Charles Henry, (1864).  
 Chase, John M., (\*1878).  
 Chase, Leander Benton, (1864).  
 Chase, Wood Ward, (1863).  
 Chipman R. Uniacke, (1849).  
 Chivers, Charles, (1800).  
 Church, Alexander N., (1861).  
 Churchill, Joseph, (1799).  
 Clark, Geo. F., (\*1815).  
 Clark, Duncan George, (1904).  
 Clark, John, (\*1782).  
 Clark, Robert Duncan, (1842).  
 Clarke, Stewart, (1860).  
 Clarkson, Robert, (1798).  
 Clarkson, Thomas, (1807).  
 Clay, Thomas, (1842).  
 Claypat, John, (1798).  
 Clements, Silas, (1803).  
 Climo, Charles Howard, (\*1908).  
 Clussaman, Henry George, (1785).  
 Coalfleet, Abel, (1859).  
 Cobb, Andrew R., (1909).  
 Coblentz, Michael, (1826).  
 Cock, William, (1864).  
 Cockrell, William, (\*1805).  
 Cody, John, (1768).  
 Cody, Oliver, (1788).  
 Coffin, Frederick, (1817).  
 Cogswell, Robert Horton, (1877).  
 Cogswell, William Lowe, (1878).  
 Cogswell, William R., (1850).  
 Cohoon, Prince, (\*1855).  
 Coleman, W. F., (1816).  
 Coleman, William J., (Jr.), (\*1873)  
 Collins, Francis Austin, (1902).  
 Collins, Freeman, (1817).  
 Collins, Michael, (1801).  
 Condon, John, (1798).  
 Condon, Maurice, (1768).  
 Conkey, William B., (\*1843).  
 Conrod, William H., (1893).  
 Constable, Thomas, (1798).  
 Cook, Andrew, (\*1798).  
 Cook, George C., (\*1899).  
 Cooke, Henry, (\*1897).  
 Cook, James, (1816).  
 Cooper, John, (\*1841).  
 Corcoran, John, (1862).  
 Cormack, James Brown, (1875).  
 Cormick, Robert, (\*1812).  
 Corathwait, John, (\*1814).  
 Cowan, Joseph, (1798).  
 Cowie, Andrew James, (1878).  
 Cox, George Abram, (1914).  
 Cox, Otis S., (1920).  
 Craig, James, (\*1907).  
 Crease, Archibald, (1907).  
 Creik, Charles, (1838).  
 Crewe, Jeremiach D., (1816).  
 Crosby, Henry Saunders, (\*1907).  
 Crosskill, George Francis, (1888).  
 Crowe, Allan Hill, (1857).  
 Crowe, Harry Judson, (1913).  
 Crowe, John Franklin, (\*1898).  
 Crowe, William, (1879).  
 Crowell, Isaac Harvey, (1872).  
 Crowell, Israel, (1853).  
 Crowell, Maurice O., (1893).  
 Crowell, Thomas, (1852).  
 Cruickshank, Alex., (1863).  
 Cruickshanks, James, (1821).  
 Cullen, Garrett, (1784).  
 Cunningham, Alfred Geo., (1876).  
 Cunningham, James S., (1858).  
 Cunningham, John, (1779).  
 Currie, David, (1799).  
 Curtis, Joseph, (1863).  
 Curtis, Joseph R., (1870).  
 Curtis, William J., (1854).  
 Cutlip, Frank Lewis, (1917).  
 Cutlip, W., (\*1855).  
 Cutten, —, (\*1815).  
 Dagleish, William, (1822).  
 D'Arago, Caetano A., (1821).  
 Darby, Edward, (1844).  
 da Roza, Joar, (1814).  
 Darrell, Frederick, (1838).  
 Darrell, John S., (1840).  
 Darrow, Robert, (\*1817).  
 Darrow, William, (1813).  
 Dart, Patrick, (1779).  
 Davey, Edmund, (1868).  
 Davidson, Alexander, (1813).  
 Davidson, George, (1877).  
 Davidson, Stephen R., (1877).  
 Davidson, Wm. Seymour, (1900).  
 Davis, David, (1826).  
 Davis, Robert, (1847).  
 Davis, Thomas, (1843).  
 Davis, Thomas Joseph, (1910).  
 Dawe, William, (1848).  
 Dean, James, (1815).  
 Dean, Thomas, (1800).



- Deas, William, (1800).  
 Decker, William Ashley, (1872).  
 Delaney, William C., (\*1872).  
 Dempster, James, (1868).  
 Dempster, John, (1796).  
 Denham, James, (1799).  
 Dennis, William, (1889).  
 Dennis, William Henry, (1910).  
 DeWolf, John C., (1857).  
 Dickson, David, (1857).  
 Dickson, David E., (1856).  
 Dillon, Daniel, (1822).  
 Dillon, Peter, (1820).  
 Doane, William, (1851).  
 Dodd, Alfred Parker, (1858).  
 Dodd, Charles, (1911).  
 Dodds (or Dodes), Joseph, (1835).  
 Dodson, Edgar, (\*1867).  
 Dodwell, Rev. George B., (\*1874).  
 Domville, ———, (1844).  
 Donaldson, James, (1815).  
 Donaldson, Peter, (1796).  
 Donaldson, Thomas, (1797).  
 Donaldson, Thomas, (1863).  
 Donaldson, William, (\*1838).  
 Donaldson, Wm. Henry F., (1863).  
 Donavan (or Dunraven) M (1800).  
 Douglas, James T., (1852).  
 Downie, George, (1899).  
 Doyle, Peter, (1768).  
 Drillio, George, (1850).  
 Drillio, John, (1818).  
 Dryden, John Granville, (1910).  
 Duggan, William, (1786).  
 Dumaresq, Sydney P., (1904).  
 Dunbrack, Charles, (1799).  
 Dunbrack, John, (1780).  
 Dunbrack, Thomas, (1815).  
 Duncan, Robert, (1821).  
 Dunlap, ———, (1806).  
 Dunn, George, (1786).  
 Dupee (or Duport or Dupuy),  
     Stephen (1780).  
 Durrant, Chas. William, (\*1914).  
  
 Eagan, James, (1784).  
 Eager, Henry, (\*1849).  
 Eager, John, (\*1820).  
 Eaton, Geo. E., (1861).  
 Eaton, Watson, (1879).  
 Eddie, William, (1793).  
 Edgar, John, (1813).  
 Edwards, John T., (1840).  
 Edwards, Jos. Plimsoll, (\*1918).  
  
 Edwards, Samuel Randell, (1855).  
 Edwards, Simon Josiah, (1869).  
 Elliot, Fitzroy E., (1900).  
 Elliott, Harrison, (1863).  
 Ellis, Simeon S., (1915).  
 Ellis, William, (1816).  
 Ellis, William, (1862).  
 Elmslie, James, (1792).  
 Emerson, Adophus, (1821).  
 England, Edmund A., (1885).  
 English, John, (1810).  
 Evans, Elias, (1849).  
 Eyres, John, (1862).  
  
 Fader, Albert, (1874).  
 Fader, Le B. J., (1920).  
 Fader, Henry, (1813).  
 Fair, Albert H., (\*1898).  
 Fairbanks, Charles W., (1849).  
 Fairbanks, James P., (1889).  
 Fairbanks, John C., (1849).  
 Farquhar, John, (1916).  
 Farquhar, Robert, (1827).  
 Farquharson, William O., (1909).  
 Faulkner, Archibald, (1864).  
 Faulkner, George B., (\*1874).  
 Faulkner, Thomas, (1784).  
 Fawson, Jones, (1780).  
 Ferris, David, (\*1814).  
 Ferris, Thomas Gordon, (1904).  
 Findlay, John, (1819).  
 Finlay, William, (1793).  
 Fisher, William James, (1892).  
 Fitch, Robert S., (\*1871).  
 Fleishman, Harry P., (1813).  
 Flick, Hugh Edward, (1910).  
 Flinn, Jeffrey, (1799).  
 Flint, Thomas Barnard, (1871).  
 Flockhart, John, (1849).  
 Foley, John, (\*1846).  
 Folt, Joseph, (1811).  
 Forbes, Frank Gordon, (1885).  
 Forbes, Ralph P., (1899).  
 Ford, Geo., (\*1808).  
 Ford, John V., (1827).  
 Forhan, Thomas W., (\*1898).  
 Forran, James, (1788).  
 Forrest, Peter, (1814).  
 Forsythe, Alex., (1800).  
 Forsyth, John, (\*1814).  
 Forsythe, John, (1801).  
 Forsyth, William, (1793).  
 Fossett, Joseph, (1777).  
 Foster, Ebenezer, (1779).

- Foster, George Henry, (1899).  
 Fought, Jacob, (1811).  
 Fousell, Frederick, (1785).  
 Fox, William John, (1779).  
 Francis, Thomas H., (1879).  
 Fraser, Alexander, (1840).  
 Fraser, Daniel, (1800).  
 Fraser, David, (1800).  
 Fraser, Edward C., (\*1920).  
 Fraser, James, (1856).  
 Fraser, James Leonard, (1915).  
 Fraser, William, (1801).  
 Fraser, William, (1812).  
 Frederick, John J., (1841).  
 Freddinick, Joseph, (1866).  
 Freddinick, Nicholas, (1864).  
 Freeman, Karl, (1893).  
 Furneaux, George Hamlyn, (1905).  
 Gaines, William Henry, (1864).  
 Gair, Andrew, (1817).  
 Gallagher, James, (1863).  
 Gallagher, Thomas, (1857).  
 Galloway, Alex., (1796).  
 Gardner, John, (1789).  
 Gauntlet, James, (1801).  
 Gay, Richard, (1821).  
 Geddes, Robert, (1784).  
 Gentles, Thomas, (\*1812).  
 Gesner, John Henry, (1910).  
 Gibbs, Archibald, (1862).  
 Gibson, John, (1800).  
 Gibson, William, H. (\*1890).  
 Gilbert, John Felix, (1864).  
 Gillis, David Croll, (1901).  
 Gisborne, Hartley, (\*1887).  
 Gladwin, John Dixon, (\*1901).  
 Glaister, I., (\*1815).  
 Glass, Henry, (1820).  
 Glass, Henry F., (1918).  
 Glendenning, H. W., (1842).  
 Glew, James, (\*1808).  
 Godfrey, Moses, (1800).  
 Goodman, John, (1801).  
 Goodwin, Norman, (1854).  
 Gordon, Hugh Alexander, (\*1875).  
 Gordon, James, (1816).  
 Gordon, John W., (\*1920).  
 Gordon, William, (1814).  
 Gorman, John, 1768).  
 Gossard, William P., (\*1849).  
 Gould, Hugh, (\*1816).  
 Gould, William Matthew, (1906).  
 Gow, Frances Alexander, (1891).  
 Graham, Alexander Neil, (1864).  
 Graham, Hepburn, (1805).  
 Graham, John, (\*1853).  
 Graham, Thomas Duncan, (1897).  
 Graham, William, (1828).  
 Grant, , (1844).  
 Grant, Angus, (1861).  
 Grant, James John, (1800).  
 Grant, John, (1817).  
 Grant, Peter, (1813).  
 Grant, William, Jr., (\*1855).  
 Gray, Andrew, (1780).  
 Gray, Geo., (1814).  
 Gray, Herbert, (1901).  
 Green, Joseph, (\*1817).  
 Green, William P., (1857).  
 Greig, Franklin, (1886).  
 Grierson, James, (1827).  
 Grigor, William, (1788).  
 Grimley, Christopher, (1799).  
 Grover, Robert, (1817).  
 Gue, Thos. C. B., (1918).  
 Guillod, Marston, (1889).  
 Haddock, Edwin Bayard, (\*1917).  
 Hahr, Gabriel, (1842).  
 Halfred, William T., (1859).  
 Hall, Charles, (1842).  
 Hall, William DeWolfe, (1864).  
 Hallberger, Charles, (1814).  
 Hamilton, Joseph, (1802).  
 Hamilton, Robert C., (1869).  
 Hammock, Capt. Joseph, (1842).  
 Hancock, Edward, (1868).  
 Hancock, John S., (1813).  
 Hanson, Gerhardt Ludwig, (1903).  
 Hare, Richard F., (\*1844).  
 Harkins, William Smith, (1902).  
 Harley, Fitz W., (1877).  
 Harper, William, (1909).  
 Harris, Herbert, (1878).  
 Harris, James Hebden, (1901).  
 Harris, Reginald V., (1913).  
 Harris, Samuel, (1808).  
 Harris, Rev. Voorhees E., (\*1918).  
 Harrison, Benjamin, (1787).  
 Harrison, Joseph, (1853).  
 Hart, Abner, (\*1883).  
 Hart, Donald Seldon, (1913).  
 Hart, George, (1845).  
 Hart, Havelock McC., (1879).  
 Hartling, Edward Hartley, (1909).  
 Harvey, Henry W., (1841).  
 Harvey, John, (1768).

- Harvey, John M., (1805).  
 Harvey, Pearce, (1768).  
 Hatfield, John, (1780).  
 Hawes, John, (\*1811).  
 Hawke, William, (1842).  
 Hayes, James B., (1919).  
 Hayes, Norman, (1891).  
 Hay, James, (1780).  
 Hays, John, (1789).  
 Hayward, Robert, (1800).  
 Heath, Thomas, (1800).  
 Hebb, Willis Ephraim, (1892).  
 Hedley, William, (\*1871).  
 Hemeon, Rev. Douglas B., (1909).  
 Henderson, D. J., (1848).  
 Henderson, Harry C., (1914).  
 Henderson, John, (1797).  
 Henderson, Myron E. C., (1915).  
 Henley, William Charles, (1878).  
 Henry, William, (1863).  
 Herbert, Nicholas L., (1856).  
 Hesslein, Henry, (1843).  
 Heustis, Rev. Stephen F., (\*1885).  
 Heyblom, T., (1851).  
 Hichborne, Rev. Alex., (1849).  
 Hicks, Thomas, (1849).  
 Hill, George Watts, (1841).  
 Hill, Henry, (1892).  
 Hill, Owen P., (1891).  
 Hill, Thomas Arthur, (1913).  
 Hillcoat, Fred C. R., (\*1919).  
 Hillis, Frank Delancey, (1901).  
 Hillis, George Beaman, (1906).  
 Hire, Chas. W., (1919).  
 Hobson, John, (1838).  
 Hodge, William, (\*1814).  
 Hodges, Robert, (1816).  
 Hogg, William, (1781).  
 Holland, Anthony H., (1813).  
 Holland, Philip J., (1820).  
 Holmes, Richard, (1768).  
 Holmes, Robert, (1858).  
 Homer, John, (1819).  
 Hood, John Stanley, (\*1908).  
 Hopkins, Paul, (1857).  
 Hopson, Charles Henry, (1899).  
 Hopson, Ernest George, (\*1902).  
 Horton, Wm. Thomas W., (1909).  
 Hosterman, Harold Ed., (1904).  
 Howells, William, (1801).  
 Hughes, John, (1780).  
 Hughes, Robert, (\*1802).  
 Hulbert, George, (1859).  
 Hunt, F., (1850).  
 Hunt, James Johnstone, (1873).  
 Hunter, William, (1814).  
 Hurd, Jacob J., (\*1809).  
 Hursham, Alexander, (1843).  
 Hutcheson, William Scott, (1886).  
 Hutchins, William I., (\*1896).  
 Hutson, Edward, (1802).  
 Hutson, Samuel, (1838).  
 Hutt, Lewis E., (\*1918).  
 Hutton, Peter, (1799).  
 Huxtable, John, (1839).  
 Ingraham, John, (1864).  
 Innes, James Forsythe, (\*1917).  
 Ireland, James, (1844).  
 Irish, William, (1792).  
 Irons, James, (1832).  
 Irvine, Ernest, (1816).  
 Irvine (or Irwin), George, (\*1841).  
 Irving, John Addington, (\*1919).  
 Irwin, George, (1820).  
 Irwin, George Allan, (1917).  
 Irwin (or Irvine), James, (1815).  
 Ivey, Thomas, (1864).  
 Jackman, Richard, (1825).  
 Jackson, William B., (1827).  
 Jacobs, —, (\*1858).  
 James, James William, (1814).  
 James, Richard, (1862).  
 Jamieson, James G., (\*1893).  
 Jameson, Peter, (\*1815).  
 Jamieson, Robert, (1838).  
 Jenkins, G., (1815).  
 Jenkins, James, (\*1800).  
 Jenkins, Nathaniel, (1800).  
 Jennings, Andrew B., (1831).  
 Jervis, Henry, (\*1825).  
 Johnson, Edward, (1853).  
 Johnson, Frank M., (1906).  
 Johnson, George Rupert, (1871).  
 Johnson, John, (\*1903).  
 Johnson, Richard Arthur, (1904).  
 Johnson, Thomas C., (\*1871).  
 Johnson, William, (\*1799).  
 Johnson, William Jones, (1873).  
 Johnston, Alfred, (\*1842).  
 Johnston, Archibald, (1854).  
 Johnston, John, (1885).  
 Jones, Arthur G., (1889).  
 Jones, David, (1772).  
 Jones, George, (\*1780).  
 Jones, James C., (\*1894).  
 Jones, John Lord, (1846).

- Jones, Philip, (1865).  
 Jones, Thomas, (\*1799).  
 Jordan, Daniel C., (\*1869).  
 Jost, George Henry, (\*1895).  
 Jost, John Henry, (1903).  
 Jost, Joseph Henry, (\*1873).  
 Jubien, Charles Edward, (1898).  
 Jubien, Clifford Flohr, (1914).  
 Jubien, Frederick Henry, (1848).  
 Jubien, Frederick William, (1878).  
 Julian, Charles Otis, (1917).  
  
 Kaizer (or Kingdon), Fred. C. (1904).  
 Kaizer (or Kingdon), Geo. Alfred, (1875).  
 Karlie, Alex., (1810).  
 Kavanagh, Patrick, (\*1795).  
 Kaye, Louis Joseph, (1906).  
 Keating, Edward H., (1873).  
 Keating, Frank Harold, (1900).  
 Keefer, Charles E., (1848).  
 Keith, William, (1813).  
 Kellock, Robert, (1801).  
 Kellock, William, (1801).  
 Kelly, Michael, (1859).  
 Kennedy, Dennis, (\*1787).  
 Kennedy, Thomas, (\*1787).  
 Kent, —, (1798).  
 Kerr, James, (1814).  
 Keys, James, (1815).  
 Keys, William, (\*1795).  
 Keys, William Joseph, (1892).  
 Kidston, William, (\*1820).  
 King, Alfred John, (1894).  
 King, Henry, (1813).  
 King, James, (1798).  
 King, James, (1820).  
 King, John, (1786).  
 King, Robert, (1826).  
 Kingdon, Frederick C., (1904).  
 Kingdon, George Alfred, (1875).  
 Kinnear, Thomas, (1799).  
 Kinney, John, (1805).  
 Kirkham, Hugh, (1768).  
 Klein, E. A. R., (\*1866).  
 Klingser, William, (1810).  
 Knight, George, (1885).  
 Knight, James A., (1895).  
 Knill, George, (1862).  
 Knippel, Frederick W., (1919).  
 Knowles, Jeremiah, (\*1787).  
 Koch, Frederick, (1812).  
  
 Lamb, John, (\*1794).  
 Lane, Luke John, (1815).  
 Langhorn, John, (1785).  
 Langley, E., (1815).  
 Lank, Robert, (1822).  
 Larder, Alfred, (1868).  
 Lauchner, Charles, (1856).  
 Laurie, William, (1918).  
 Lavers, George E., (\*1897).  
 Lawler, Richard, (1819).  
 Lawrence, Nicholas, (\*1857).  
 Lawson, Rev. Geo. Bliss, (\*1909).  
 Lawson, John, (1850).  
 Laybold, James, (1850).  
 Laybold, Samuel, (1849).  
 Leadbetter, Eben, (1769-76).  
 Leavitt, Ronald Fred'k, (1907).  
 LeChandler, Louis, (1842).  
 Lechmere, John, (1816).  
 LeDain, Alfred W. H., (1904).  
 Lee, Richard, (1817).  
 Lee, Walter, (1796).  
 Lee, William, (\*1855).  
 Leech, John, (1799).  
 Lees, Robert W., (1852).  
 LeFevre, Augustus, (1850).  
 Lefevre, Francis, (1841).  
 Leith, Thomas, (1805).  
 Lennox, Peter, (\*1784).  
 Lenoir, Peter, (1842).  
 Leonard, —, (1814).  
 Leonard, John (or James), (1786).  
 LeRossignol, George, (\*1822).  
 LeRoux, George, (1871).  
 Leslie, Archibald, (1798).  
 Leslie, John Godfrey, (1900).  
 Lessel, John Frederick, (1906).  
 Letson, William, (1820).  
 Lewis, George Murray, (1914).  
 Libby, Lloyd Lester, (1905).  
 Liddecoat, William, (1867).  
 Lippincott, Charles, (1844).  
 Lippincott, Thomas G., (1863).  
 Lisswell, Ephraim, (1812).  
 Lithgow, William, (1842).  
 Little, Lemuel, (\*1780).  
 Livingstone, Charles, (1786).  
 Livingstone, Daniel, (1808).  
 Livingstone, John, (\*1784).  
 Livingstone, John, (\*1798).  
 Lloyd, James J., (1886).  
 Lockhart, John H., (1917).  
 Logan, Robert P., (\*1815).

- Long, George, (1788).  
 Longford, James J., (1842).  
 Lordley, Joseph, (1815).  
 Lothrop, Chauncey M., (1863).  
 Lonegrove, William, (\*1780).  
 Low, Rayner, W., (1917).  
 Lowe, William, (\*1875).  
 Lownds, Thomas S., (\*1862).  
 Lyall, George Garthland, (1911).  
 Lyall, John, (1820).  
 Lynch, Henry, (1769-76).
- McBride, John, (1784).  
 McCara, William, (1826).  
 McCarthy, —, (\*1813).  
 McCleave, Arthur Richard, (1907).  
 McCormick, Robert, (0000).  
 McCoy, Wensley B., (1895).  
 McCoy, William, (1855).  
 McCoy, William F., (\*1871).  
 McCra, John, (1768).  
 McCulloch, Richard, (1860).  
 McCully, Clarence W., (\*1889).  
 McCurdy, James A., (1815).  
 McCurdy, Wm. Andrew, (1878).  
 McCurdy, William R., (1889).  
 McDonald, A. Gillespie, (1874).  
 McDonald, Charles, (1786).  
 McDonald, Christopher, (1799).  
 McDonald, Daniel, (1815).  
 MacDonald, Geo. Francis, (1869).  
 McDonald, John F., (1844).  
 Macdonald, John Lewis, (1892).  
 McDonald, Peter, (1842).  
 Macdonald, Ralph Eric, (1906).  
 McDonald, Ralph Samuel, (1906).  
 McDonald, Samuel, (1849).  
 McDonald, Stuart, (1852).  
 McDonald, William, (1848).  
 Macdonald, William R., (1918).  
 McDougall, Alexander, (1797).  
 McDougall, John, (1817).  
 McDougall, John George, (\*1914).  
 McElroy, Edward, (\*1785).  
 McElwaine, Samuel G., (1897).  
 McEwen, John, (1795).  
 McEwen, William, (1800).  
 McFarline, William, (\*1815).  
 McFatridge, John, Jr., (\*1900).  
 McGhee, Leonard J., (\*1895).  
 McGowan, John, (1875).  
 McGrath, Philip, (1825).  
 MacGregor, James L., (1900).  
 MacGregor, M. R., (\*1918).
- McHardy, Alex., (1909).  
 McHeffey, John, (1799).  
 McHeffey, Richard, (1800).  
 McHeffey, William, (1803).  
 McHugh, Thomas Bernard, (1863).  
 McKay, Alexander, (1842).  
 McKay, Alexander, (\*1898).  
 McKay, John, (1830).  
 MacKay, William Alex., (\*1901).  
 MacKay, William B., (\*1918).  
 McKean, George, (1863).  
 McKeen, George K., (1901).  
 McKenzie, George A., (1843).  
 McKenzie, Hugh Ross, (1842).  
 McKenzie, John, (1840).  
 McKenzie, John, (1842).  
 McKenzie, John A., (1813).  
 McKenzie, William, (1814).  
 McKeever, Alexander, (1826).  
 MacKey, Thomas, (1815).  
 McKie, William, (1787).  
 McKie, William, (1815).  
 MacKinlay, Andrew K., (\*1854).  
 McKinney, John, (1802).  
 MacKintosh, George, (\*1892).  
 McLarren, Allan H., (\*1905).  
 McLarty, John, (\*1802).  
 McLaughlin, —, (\*1821).  
 McLean, Hugh, (\*1796).  
 McLean, Norman, (1843).  
 McLelland, James, (1799).  
 McLenan, Thomas, (1768).  
 McLeod, Donald, (1852).  
 McLeod, Enos M., (\*1904).  
 McLeod, John, (1820).  
 McLeod, John Tupper, (1864).  
 McLeod, Richard A., (1919).  
 McMahan, Felix, (1768).  
 McManus, John, (1780).  
 McMichael, Archibald, (\*1792).  
 McMichael, Dougal, (1788).  
 McMonigal, John, (1777).  
 McMullen, James, (\*1815).  
 McNab, Andrew, (1856).  
 Macnab, Hugh Eben, (1914).  
 McNally, Richard, (1839).  
 McNeil, Israel Laughlin, (1844).  
 McNeil, James, (\*1815).  
 McNeil, Richard Henry, (1846).  
 McNeil, Warren, (1838).  
 McNiven, Douglas, (1886).  
 McNutt, Joseph, (1795).  
 McPhee, Clifford J., (\*1918).  
 McPherson, Archibald, (1802).

- McPherson, John, (1813).  
 McPherson, John, (1839).  
 McQuarrie, Angus, (1864).  
 McQuarrie J. Campbell, (1864).  
 McQuarrie, John Hector, (1864).  
 McQuesten, Charles R., (1864).  
 McVeigh, James, (\*1802).
- Machelson, Henry Jacob, (1820).  
 Machin, Peter, (\*1787).  
 Mack, Elisha, (1818).  
 Mader, Anthony Ivan, (1897).  
 Mahon, Edmund T., (\*1877).  
 Mahon, Harry E., (1900).  
 Mahon, John C., (1887).  
 Mahon, William F., (\*1917).  
 Major, William A., (\*1899).  
 Malcolm, A., (1816).  
 Malcolm, Alex., (1802).  
 Mann, Charles, (1819).  
 Manning, Abraham, (1868).  
 Manning, Walter, (\*1815).  
 Marcher, James, (1816).  
 Marcher, William, (\*1816).  
 Marquand, Geo., (1844).  
 Marquand, Walter John, (\*1905).  
 Marshall, George Henry, (1850).  
 Marshall, Reuben, (1838).  
 Marshall, Robert, (1848).  
 Martin, John, (1863).  
 Martin, William, (1777).  
 Martins, John, (1814).  
 Marvin, George Douglas, (1875).  
 Marvin, William, (1800).  
 Massingham, Isaac, (1777).  
 Matthew, Christopher, (1787).  
 Matthews, William, (1780).  
 Maxwell, George Herbert, (1901).  
 Maxwell, James, (1893).  
 May, Alfred James, (1917).  
 May, Francis, (1865).  
 Medcalfe, John D., (\*1900).  
 Meir, Capt. H., (1846).  
 Melchertson, Frederick, (1872).  
 Melville, James, (1797).  
 Melvin, Arthur Leander, (1891).  
 Melvin, Henry Walter, (1897).  
 Merlin, Robert Frederick, (1888).  
 Messervey, William, (1857).  
 Miller, Adam, (1811).  
 Miller, Andrew, (1799).  
 Miller, John Franklin, (1869).  
 Miller, Vernon L., (\*1919).  
 Miller, Rev. William F., (\*1916).
- Mills, Andrew, (\*1814).  
 Minshull, Arthur Herbert, (\*1913).  
 Mitchell, Charles, (1864).  
 Mitchell, Justice, (1780).  
 Mitchell, Lewis, (1780).  
 Mitchell, Thomas, (1864).  
 Mitchell, William E., (1890).  
 Moffatt, Thos. Inglis D., (1901).  
 Monaghan, Charles V., (1919).  
 Money, James, (1815).  
 Monkhouse, Thomas, (1814).  
 Mont, John, (\*1886).  
 Monteith, J., (\*1854).  
 Montgomery, James, (\*1869).  
 Moody, John Wentworth, (1815).  
 Moore, Gordon Corlis, (1906).  
 Moore, John A. C., (\*1917).  
 Moore, James, (1797).  
 Moore, Rowland C., (1919).  
 Moore, William, (1798).  
 Moren, George, (1800).  
 Morgan, Moses Currier, (1872).  
 Morley, John, (1796).  
 Morrison, Geo. Guy, (1910).  
 Morrison, James, (1822).  
 Morrison, Peter McL., (\*1869).  
 Morrissey, William, (1826).  
 Morrow, John, (1841).  
 Morton, Albert F., (\*1871).  
 Morton, Charles S., (\*1916).  
 Morton, Welsford Reid, (1910).  
 Moses, Aaron, (\*1814).  
 Mosher, Bayard William, (1913).  
 Moss, Harry James, (\*1905).  
 Mott, Charles F., (1860).  
 Mount, John, (\*1863).  
 Mowbray, , (1844).  
 Muirhead, Thomas, (\*1816).  
 Mulcahly, John, (1768).  
 Mullans, Isaac, (1798).  
 Mulligan, Rev. William O., (1918).  
 Mumford, Frederick Orval, (1908).  
 Munro, Henry Havelock, (\*1910).  
 Munro, Matthew, (1814).  
 Munroe, William, (1817).  
 Muir, Harold E., (1919).  
 Murdock, Benj., (1816).  
 Murdoch, James, (1798).  
 Murphy, James Henry, (1860).  
 Murphy, Thomas E., (1848).  
 Murray, Charles, (1841).  
 Murray, Dennis, (1810).  
 Murray, Lewis, (1862).  
 Murray, Robert, (\*1806).

- Murray, William, (1790).  
 Mylius, Louis Julius, (1888).  
 Nash, John D., (1846).  
 Naylor, John, (1885).  
 Naylor, Matthew, (1812).  
 Neal, Alex., (1846).  
 Neal, Charles, (1903).  
 Neal, Richard, Howe, (1903).  
 Nevill, John, (1768).  
 Newcombe, Harry D., (1916).  
 Newman, Oscar, (1890).  
 Newman, Thomas, (\*1795).  
 Newnham, Thomas, (1799).  
 Newton, Daniel, (1800).  
 Nicolls, Capt. Duncan, (1816).  
 Niles, Nathaniel, (1816).  
 Noonan, William H., (1918).  
 Norman, Robert, (1886).  
 Norris, Robert, (1818).  
 North, John, (1780).  
 Northcott, William, (1862).  
 Northup, Alexander, (1873).  
 Norton, John Joseph, (1901).  
 Oakes, Stephen Delancey, (1875).  
 Oat (or Oalt), Jonathan, (1819).  
 O'Brien, Bryan, (1850).  
 O'Brien, James, (1857).  
 O'Brien, James B., (\*1871).  
 O'Brien, John, (1779).  
 O'Brien, John, (1840).  
 Ogilvie, David, (\*1818).  
 Opie, Hugh C., (\*1919).  
 Opie, William, (1865).  
 Oram, James, (1768).  
 Orenbourg, John, (1787).  
 Orr, Simpson, (1918).  
 Outerbridge, Daniel W., (1797).  
 Outram, Joseph, Jr., (1877).  
 Oxley, Frederick B., (\*1914).  
 Pallister, John H., (\*1844).  
 Palmer, James, (1790).  
 Parish, Isaac, (1862).  
 Parker, George, (1812).  
 Parkman, Tyler Lewis, (1916).  
 Parr, James R., (1842).  
 Parr, John, (1800).  
 Parr, William, (1857).  
 Parry (or Perry), Thomas, (1799).  
 Parsons, George Howard, (1905).  
 Partridge, Edward, (1802).  
 Padston, Robert, (1798).  
 Patterson, David, (1854).  
 Paw, George, (1820).  
 Paw, William, (1841).  
 Payne, Thomas Jacob, (1877).  
 Payzant, Henry Allison, (\*1901).  
 Payzant, William Lewis, (1914).  
 Peacock, Anthony, (1814).  
 Peakes, John D., (\*1872).  
 Pelletier, James Eugene, (1863).  
 Pellette, John A., (\*1873).  
 Pemberton, , (\*1810).  
 Pendergast, John, (1814).  
 Penney, James, (1815).  
 Penny, Robert, (\*1813).  
 Penrose, Thomas, (1799).  
 Perry, Wm., (1798).  
 Perry, Wm. Ashby, (\*1907).  
 Peters, Joseph, (1820).  
 Peterson, Nicholas, (1814).  
 Petty, William, (1780).  
 Phalen, John, (\*1802).  
 Phalen, Michael, (\*1802).  
 Phillips, John, (1815).  
 Phillips, John H., (1849).  
 Phinney, Earle C., (1920).  
 Phinney, H. W., (\*1917).  
 Pickford, Charles S., (1894).  
 Pickings, Harry B., (1913).  
 Pierce, Samuel, (1768).  
 Pinkerton, Frank, (1917).  
 Pirnie, James, (1799).  
 Plow, William, (1843).  
 Pohlman, Charles, (\*1843).  
 Polegreen, Geo., (1813).  
 Porter, Horace Alfred, (1904).  
 Porter, Samuel, (1876).  
 Porter, Samuel John, (1897).  
 Power, John Uniacke, (1902).  
 Poyntz, Lewis Kershaw, (1917).  
 Preedy, Alfred, (1864).  
 Prescott, Charles Albert, (1907).  
 Price, Richard Henry, (1915).  
 Prickard, William, (\*1815).  
 Pride, Harry, (\*1903).  
 Priest, Joshua S., (\*1881).  
 Prime, Alex., (\*1811).  
 Proud, James, (1798).  
 Proud, Wm., (1780).  
 Prowse, John, (1830).  
 Putnam, Charles, (1875).  
 Pyke, John George, (\*1820).  
 Pyke, John W., (\*1820).  
 Pyke, Robert, (1839).  
 Pyper, Wm. G., (\*1920).

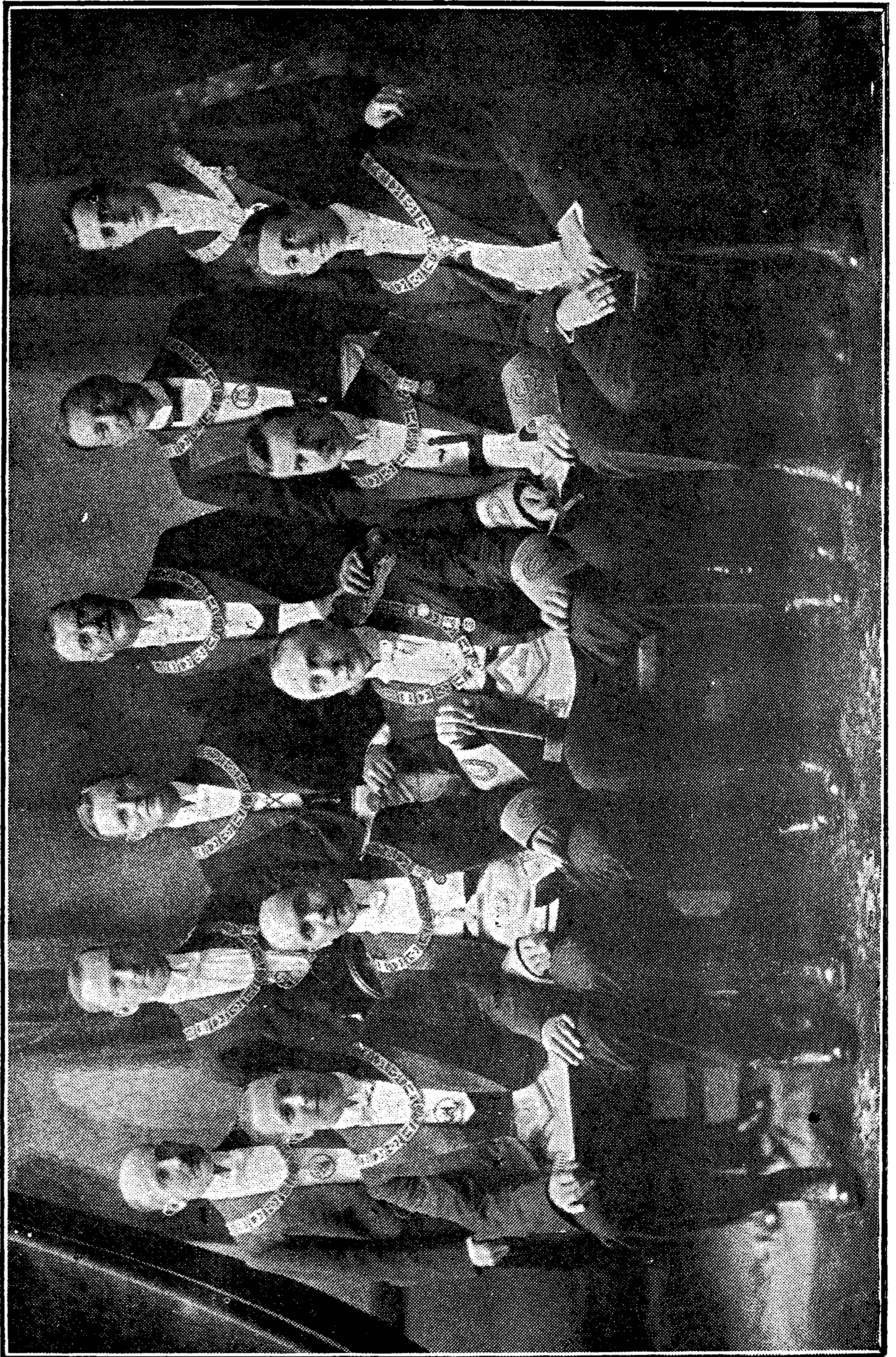
- Quarenburg, John Geo., (\*1814).  
 Quinn, John R., (1905).  
 Rackham, John, (1786).  
 Rainnie, Joseph Gavin, (1904).  
 Rakestraw, Edward, (1817).  
 Ramsden, Geo., (1798).  
 Randall, Thomas, (1856).  
 Rankin, John, (1907).  
 Ratrie, John, (1780).  
 Raymar, Jas. A., (1845).  
 Read, Herbert H., (\*1872).  
 Readybough, John, (1785).  
 Redden, John Keith, (1910).  
 Redmond, James, (1799).  
 Reece, David, (1842).  
 Reed, William H., (1875).  
 Reeves, James Gardner, (1863).  
 Reid, William, (1811).  
 Rereden, William, (1798).  
 Reyth, Joshua, (1820).  
 Richards, James W., (1868).  
 Richards, John B., (\*1813).  
 Richards, John James, (1855).  
 Richards, Owen, (1777).  
 Richardson, John, (1819).  
 Richardson, John, (\*1835).  
 Rickard, James, (\*1814).  
 Riddle, William, (1840).  
 Rider, Henry, (\*1814).  
 Ridges, Robert V., (\*1916).  
 Ridgeway, David, (1796).  
 Ridgeway, William, (1817).  
 Ridout, Edmund J., (1843).  
 Rieckhoff, Charles L. F., (\*1886).  
 Rigby, C. H., (1838).  
 Riley, James, (1798).  
 Rimead, John P., (1869).  
 Ring, James Bell, (1868).  
 Ritchie, James, (1864).  
 Ritchie, Stephen G., (\*1908).  
 Robb, John, (1780).  
 Robb, Peter, (\*1798).  
 Roberts, John, (1867).  
 Robertson, George, (1798).  
 Robinson, George McKay, (1900).  
 Robinson, Thomas, (1799).  
 Robinson, Thomas Henry, (1908).  
 Robinson, Walter, (1850).  
 Robson, Charles A., (\*1894).  
 Robson, Edwin M., (1856).  
 Rodas, Michael, (1818).  
 Rodman, Walter, (1785).  
 Rogers, John, (1813).  
 Rogers, William J., (1820).  
 Rolston, J. Douglas, (\*1881).  
 Romans, James, (\*1791).  
 Romans, James, (\*1861).  
 Roome, William T., (\*1875).  
 Roper, Henry, (\*1906).  
 Roquette (or Rockett), (\*1811).  
 Ross, Adam, (\*1813).  
 Ross, Joseph G., (1838).  
 Rossin, Michael, (1847).  
 Rossin, Samuel, (1847).  
 Roue, Joseph F. L., (\*1904).  
 Roue, William J., (\*1905).  
 Rowland, Edwin Young, (1899).  
 Roy, Frederick Matthew B., (1909).  
 Rudolf, Michael, (1817).  
 Ruggles, St. Clair, (1892).  
 Russell, John C., (1888).  
 Russell, William, (1780).  
 Rutherford, Daniel, (\*1899).  
 Rutherford, J., (1848).  
 Ryan, Patrick, (\*1793).  
 Sackett, Peter, (1797).  
 Salisbury, Thomas, (1852).  
 Salter, Ebenezer, (\*1794).  
 Sampson, Capt., (1857).  
 Sarre, Nicholas, (1842).  
 Samuels, Samuel, (\*1814).  
 Sandall, A. St.L., (1913).  
 Sanders, Wm., (1779).  
 Sanford, Fred Bentley, (1881).  
 Sanford, Geo. A., (1863).  
 Scammell, Wm., (\*1815).  
 Schrage, Francis D., (1856).  
 Scobie, John, (1814).  
 Scott, Benj. Fraser, (\*1901).  
 Scott, James, (1819).  
 Scott, James, (1849).  
 Scott, John D., (1814).  
 Scott, John W., (1844).  
 Scott, John W., (\*1868).  
 Scott, Richard, (1811).  
 Scott, Sanford McLean, (1913).  
 Seabourne, John, (1797).  
 Seccombe, Rich, (1868).  
 Seccombe, Wm. Henry, (1869).  
 Seeton, Robt. H., (1917).  
 Sellers, James Daniel, (1817).  
 Sellon, Edward, (1820).  
 Sellors, Malcolm, (1843).  
 Sentill, Wm., (1768).  
 Sewall, Moses, (1843).  
 Shanks, Thomas, (1791).



- Shatford, Henry A., (1864).  
 Shatford, James E., (1864).  
 Shatford, John Edward, (1857).  
 Shatford, Walter T., (1893).  
 Shaw, Anthony Jr., (1859).  
 Shaw, Gilbert, (1855).  
 Shaw, John, (1853).  
 Shaw, Robt, (1797).  
 Sheriff, John, (1872).  
 Shinner, Fred G., (1917).  
 Shute, Wm. Robt, (1899).  
 Simm, Alex., (1819).  
 Simm, Geo., (1814).  
 Simmers, Thos., (\*1812).  
 Simmons, Samuel Gregory, (\*1849).  
 Simpson, Geo., (\*1797).  
 Simpson, Geo., (1816).  
 Simson, Francis Cook, (1881).  
 Sinclair, Duncan, (1780).  
 Skey, Lawrence Edward, (1892).  
 Skinner, Wm., (1820).  
 Skinner, William Henry, (1913).  
 Slayter, John, (1820).  
 Slayter, Wm. S., (\*1873).  
 Small, Robt, (\*1806).  
 Smith, ———, (1850).  
 Smith, Albert Martin, (\*1908).  
 Smith, Benj., (1777).  
 Smith, Benj. Albert, (1858).  
 Smith, Cadwallader, (\*1795).  
 Smith, Chas. Wm., (1905).  
 Smith, Geo., (1838).  
 Smith, Geo. M., (1893).  
 Smith, Harry R., (\*1918).  
 Smith, James, (1798).  
 Smith, James, (1814).  
 Smith, James G., (1863).  
 Smith, John, (1781).  
 Smith, John, (1795).  
 Smith, John, (1817).  
 Smith, Joseph, (1794).  
 Smith, Peter J., (\*1842).  
 Smith, Thos., (1780).  
 Smithers, Benj., (\*1822).  
 Smithers, Geo. Thos., (1862).  
 Smylie, David, (\*1812).  
 Snow, Thos., (1817).  
 Sobieski, Ferdinand C., (1890).  
 Solomon, John, Capt., (1847).  
 Somers, Lewis J., (\*1897).  
 Soper, Thos. A., (1890).  
 Soulis, Pearl Otis, (1905).  
 Spears, Ambrose A., (\*1918).  
 Spence, Launcelot John, (1917).  
 Spike, Edmund Lloyd, (1863).  
 Spilliard, ———, (\*1816).  
 Stacey, Samuel, (1862).  
 Staudigal, Charles, (1862).  
 Staples, Benj. Franklin, (1862).  
 Starr, Allan Phillips, (1916).  
 Stephanus, Gottlieb, (1788).  
 Stephens, Wm., (\*1812).  
 Sterling, C. Frederick, (1779).  
 Sterling, William, (1820).  
 Stevens, Henry, (1796).  
 Stewart, James, (1793).  
 Stewart, James, (1798).  
 Stewart, John, (\*1799).  
 Stewart, Thos., (1798).  
 Stewart, William, (1852).  
 Stickles, J. F. A., (\*1822).  
 Story, Clifford Blake, (1907).  
 Story, Herbert P., (1916).  
 Story, Samuel, (\*1851).  
 Stoutenberg, James, (\*1798).  
 Stoutenberg, Wm., (\*1798).  
 Strachan, Alex., (1827).  
 Strong, Percy Troup, (\*1912).  
 Strothard, Rev. James, (1877).  
 Strungual, Wm., (1779).  
 Stuart, Geo. W., (1864).  
 Stuart, John H., (1862).  
 Stuart, Wm., (1780).  
 Sturmey, Capt. E., (1854).  
 Sturmey, Frederick O., (1917).  
 Sutherland, Dan'l, (\*1803).  
 Sutherland, Donald, (1857).  
 Sutherland, James, (1768).  
 Sutherland, James, (1859).  
 Sutherland, Kenneth, (1859).  
 Sutherland, Neil, (1866).  
 Sutherland, Wm., (1768).  
 Sutherland, (1816).  
 Sutton, Henry, (1867).  
 Swaine, Chapman, (1853).  
 Swenerton, Benj., (1888).  
 Symonds, Chas. Henry, (1858).  
 Symons, John H., (1842).  
 Symons, Samuel, (1862).  
 Symons, Thos., (1841).  
 Tait, William D., (1918).  
 Tallach, Augustus Pillow, (1801).  
 Tapp, Wm., (1906).  
 Tarling, Samuel, (1863).  
 Tate, Thos., (1784).  
 Tate, Wm., (1796).  
 Taylor, Alex., (\*1812).

- Taylor, John, (1768).  
 Taylor, John, (1796).  
 Taylor, John Gitzgerald, (1897).  
 Taylor, John, (1840).  
 Taylor, Richard, (1799).  
 Taylor, Robt. Dimock, (1893).  
 Taylor, Wm., (1799).  
 Taylor, Wm. B., (\*1897).  
 Teasdale, John Jas., Rev., (\*1884).  
 Telford, Capt. John Wm., (1846).  
 Temple, Herbert, (1895).  
 Temple, Rev. R. Alden, (\*1866).  
 Tenniswood, John Noel, (1911).  
 Theakston, Arthur Cook, (1908).  
 Theakston, Robt., (1881).  
 Theakston, William, (1886).  
 Thom, Alex., (1786).  
 Thomas, Barrett, (1785).  
 Thomas, Robt Henry, (1798).  
 Thomas, Wm. Geo., (1877).  
 Thompson, Barnard, (1768).  
 Thomson, Barnett, (1785).  
 Thompson, James, (1799).  
 Thompson, James, (\*1814).  
 Thompson, William Ernest, (1892).  
 Thomson, John, (\*1799).  
 Tidmarsh, Thos. H., (1843).  
 Tilton, James, (1813).  
 Tinson, James, (1854).  
 Tinworth, William Peter, (1850).  
 Tobias, S., (1815).  
 Tobin, Thomas, (1813).  
 Todd, Arthur F., (1890).  
 Tomlins, Geo. Wm., (1817).  
 Torey, Clifford Lewis, (1914).  
 Townsend, Charles, (1827).  
 Townsend, John R., (1873).  
 Toupin, Louis, (1842).  
 Trather, Christopher, (1867).  
 Trefry, James Hartley, (1897).  
 Trenaman, Thomas, (1872).  
 Trivett, Samuel, (1903).  
 Troop, Wm., (1780).  
 Tropolet, James, (1838).  
 Tucker, Capt., (1850).  
 Tucker, Henry C., Capt., (1839).  
 Tucker, John, (1817).  
 Tudor, Samuel, (1815).  
 Turnbull, David Rowan, (1908).  
 Turnbull, Samuel, (1849).  
 Turnbull, Capt. Thomas, (1841).  
 Turner, Sidney, (1850).  
 Tweedell, James, (1861).  
 Twining, Rev. Thos., (1817).  
 Twist (or Twiss) Jonathan (\*1785)  
 Tyers, Rev. A. H., (\*1919).  
 Umlock, John, (1780).  
 Upton (or Upham), Jas. (or John B.), (1791).  
 Urquhart, Wm., (1820).  
 Utley, Capt. Rufus, (1794).  
 Van Dine, Capt. D Ditmust (1814)  
 Van Norden, (\*1795).  
 Verner, Richard C., (1898).  
 Vidito, Isaac Watson, (1896).  
 Vinton, Archibald, (1800).  
 Vondy, Thomas, (1862).  
 Voss, Justis, (1818).  
 Wadzeek, Ferdinand, (1864).  
 Walker, William, (\*1814).  
 Wall, Michael, (1799).  
 Wall, Nicholas, (1769-76).  
 Wallace, Edward G., (\*1813).  
 Wallace, James DeMille, (1880).  
 Wallace, John Ewing, (\*1900).  
 Wallace, Patrick, (1780).  
 Walter, Geo. C., (1839).  
 Ward, Harold S., (\*1903).  
 Ward, Increase, (\*1844).  
 Ward, James, (1863).  
 Warner, John C., (1839).  
 Watson, Harry Alfred, (1913).  
 Weale, Gilbert Joseph, (1898).  
 Webberstadt, —, (1813).  
 Webster, John Joseph, (1908).  
 Weight, John, (\*1789).  
 Weldon, Albert Thos., (1905).  
 Wellenor, Wm., (1784).  
 West, John, (1815).  
 Westray, John, (1813).  
 Whale, Thos., (1823).  
 Whalley, Rich. Capt., (1797).  
 Wheeler, Henry, (1849).  
 Whelpley, Geo. Albert, (1906).  
 Whiston, Ephiram, (1777).  
 Whiteway, William T., (\*1896).  
 Whitney, Francis, (1801).  
 Whittingham, William, (1893).  
 Wickham, Henry, (1780).  
 Wier, Benj., (\*1834).  
 Wier, Henry V., (1918).  
 Wiley, Rufus, (1795).  
 Wilkie, Walter C., Capt., (1794).  
 Williams, Ephriam, (1816).  
 Williams, John Pritchard, (\*1864).

- William, Thos., (1810).  
 Willis, John, (1768).  
 Wills, Alex., (1793).  
 Wilson, B. V. L., (\*1914).  
 Wilson, Charles E., (1860).  
 Wilson, Colin, (1816).  
 Wilson, Capt. Israel, (1854).  
 Wilson, James, (\*1803).  
 Wilson, James, (\*1816).  
 Wilson, James Taylor, (1912).  
 Wilson, John, (\*1847).  
 Wilson, John A., (1892).  
 Wilson, Joseph, (1816).  
 Wilson, Capt. Nehemiah, (1854).  
 Wilson, Robt. J., (1893).  
 Wilson, Robt. W., (\*1815).  
 Wilson, Thos. Capt., (1822).  
 Wilson, Thos., (1863).  
 Wilson, Wm., (1819).  
 Wilson, Wm. Herbert, (1893).  
 Wilt, Wm., (1786).  
 Winberg, Capt. Jonas, (1813).  
 Winter, Ronald, (1918).  
 Winterbottom, Henry, (1849).  
 Winterbourne, Henry J., (1879).  
 Winters, Walter Basil, (1911).  
 Winton, James, (1819).  
 Wisdom, John, (1780).  
 Wissendorf, John, (1796).  
 Wiswell, Wm., (1849).  
 Witter, Ezra, (\*1818).  
 Wonnacott, Geo., (1862).  
 Wood, Berton, Justus, (1902).  
 Wood, Clifford Patterson, (\*1906).  
 Wood, Herbert DeLally, (1915).  
 Wood, Howard McArthur, (1908).  
 Woodhouse, ———, (1849).  
 Woodill, Frederick B., (1873).  
 Woodill, John, (\*1845).  
 Woodill, Robt Arthur, (1899).  
 Woodill, William Norbeck, (1870).  
 Woodin, John, (1768).  
 Woolenhaufe, Henry, (1821).  
 Worrell, Most Rev. C. L., (\*1918).  
 Worrill, ———, (1846).  
 Wright, Charles Mulock, (1906).  
 Wright, George Henry, (1913).  
 Wright, John, (1777).  
 Wright, Robert H., (1917).  
 Wright, Wm., (\*1831).  
 Wyatt, Frederick Evans, (1915).  
 Wyer, John, (1813).  
 Wynn, Wm., (1768).  
 Yeadon, David, (1814).  
 Youdill, Wm., (\*1814).  
 Young, Alex., (1850).  
 Young, Francis, (1855).  
 Young, George Yates, (1872).  
 Young, Capt. John, (1846).  
 Young, Robt P., (1863).  
 Young, Wm., (1799).  
 Youll, Lieut. Edward, (1816).  
 Zaimczek, Prosper, (1839).  
 Zuill, John Benj., (1840).



Officers, 1919-20.

## THE PRESENT MEMBERSHIP.

1920-21.

### Officers.

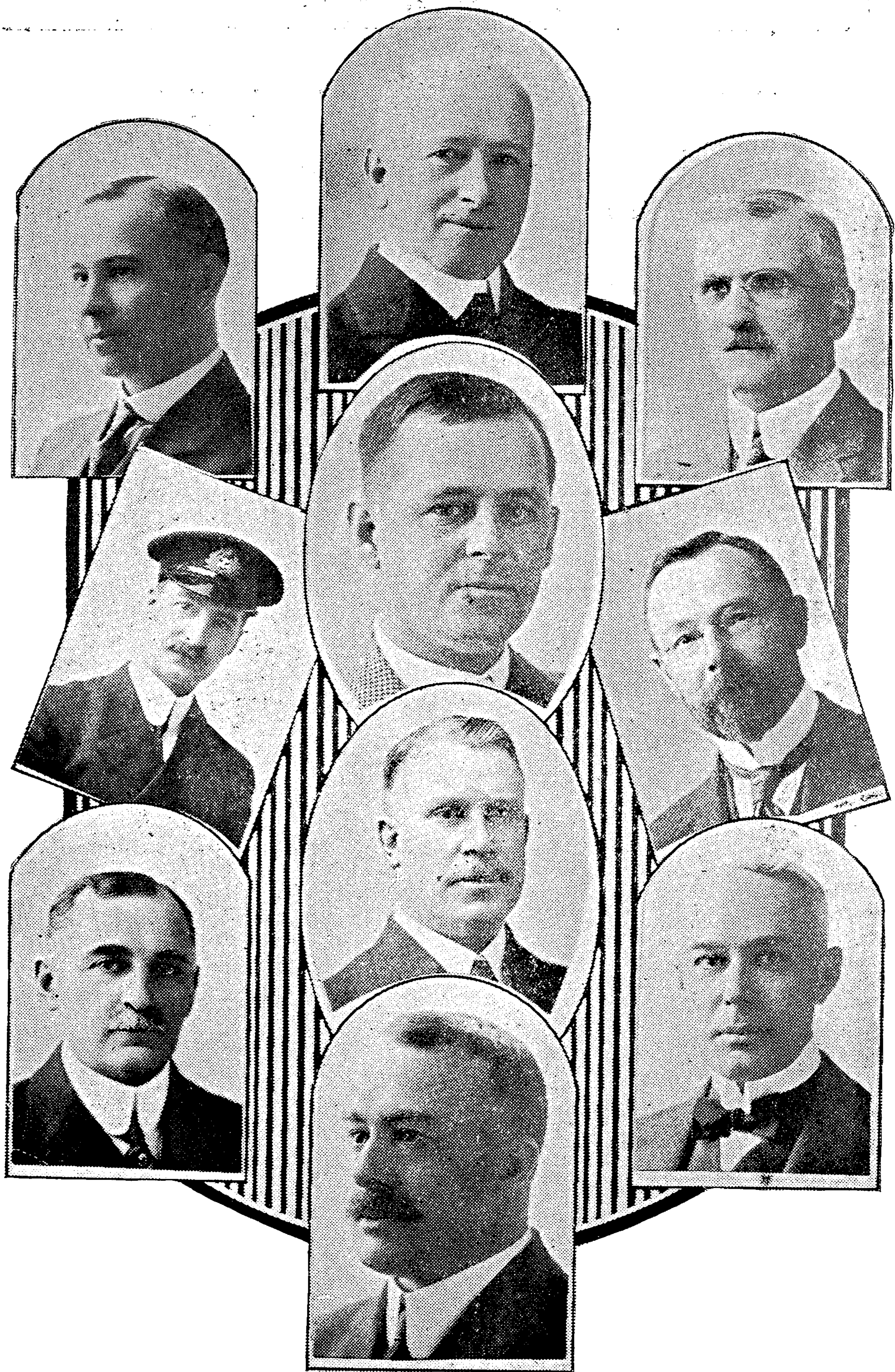
ARCHIBALD CREASE... W. M.	VEN. W. J. ARMITAGE, Chaplain.
DUNCAN CAMPBELL... S. W.	R. J. BOUTILIER .... Marshal.
C. F. JUBIEN..... J. W.	E. B. HADDOCK..... Organist.
T. I. D. MOFFAT, P.M... Treas.	F. L. CUTLIP..... I. G.
R. V. HARRIS, P. M..... Secty.	H. V. WIER..... S. S.
T. C. B. GUE..... S. D.	J. W. GORDON..... J. S.
C. L. TOREY..... J. D.	J. EDW. WEBSTER, P.M.. Tyler.

### Past Masters.

S. M. Brookfield, P.G.S., of W.	Richard A. Johnson
Benjamin Swenerton, P.G.S.	Thomas I. D. Moffat
Albert H. Buckley, P.D.D.G.M.	Sydney P. Dumaresq
Robert F. Merlin, P.D.G.M.	Marston Guillod, P.G.S.
W. Ernest Thompson, P.G.L.	George A. Burbidge, P.G.S.
Robert D. Taylor	Charles A. Prescott
John C. Calder	Louis J. Kaye
W. H. Conrod	A. C. Theakston
James C. Jones, P.D.G.M.	F. O. Mumford
Fredk. C. Kingdon	P. S. D. Bates
James H. Trefry	J. P. Edwards
Most Rev. Clarendon L. Worrell	R. V. Harris
Harry E. Mahon	E. C. Fraser
Wm. Tapp	G. J. Lane

### Master Masons.

Ackhurst, John C.	Boardwell, John
Annall, Henry	Burnyeat, Charles B.
Anderson, Howard A.	Bishop, R. N. C.
Archibald, G. Parker	Bishop, W. E. G.
Archibald, Raymond	
Ashton, F. V.	Campbell, R. D.
	Cameron, H. W.
Balcom, Samuel R.	Carson, James R.
Brissenden, W. E.	Climo, Charles H.
Bethel, H. F.	Cobb, Andrew R.
Brenton, R. A.	Cook, George C.
Bennett, Harold R.	Cox, G. A.
Boreham, Ernest E.	Crosby, Henry S.
Boston, George	Crowell, Maurice O.
Betts, G. W.	Crowe, H. J.
Bullied, W. F.	Charlton, J. J. L.
Bailey, H. E.	



**F. O. Mumford,  
P. S. D. Bates,  
J. H. Trefry.**

**A. H. Buckley,  
S. F. Dumaresq,  
R. F. Merlin,  
C. A. Prescott,**

**T. I. D. Moffatt,  
R. A. Johnson,  
H. E. Mahon,**

**Some of the Lodge's Past Masters.**

Chappell, Albert  
Cox, O. S.

Davidson, William S.  
Davis, Thomas J.  
Dennis, Hon. William  
Dennis, W. H.  
Downie, George  
Dryden, J. G.  
Durrant, C. W.

Elliott, Fitzroy E.  
Ellis, S. S. C.

Fader, LeB. J.  
Fraser, J. L.  
Fisher, William J.  
Flick, H. E.  
Forbes, Ralph P.  
Francis, Thomas H.  
Franklin, J. M.

Gesner, J. H.  
Glass, H. F.

Harkins, William S.  
Harper, William  
Hart, D. S.  
Hartling, Edward A.  
Henley, W. C.  
Hillis, Geo. B.  
Hill, Thomas A.  
Hood, J. Stanley  
Hire, C. W.  
Hutt, L. E.  
Harris, Rev. V. E.  
Horton, William T.  
Hosterman, Harold E.  
Henderson, H. C.  
Hillcoat, F. C. R.  
Hayes, J. B.  
Henderson, Myron E. C.

Irvin, G. A. L.  
Innes, J. F.  
Innis, G. A.  
Irving, J. A.

Jost, George H.  
Jubien, F. W.  
Julian, C. O.

King, E. DeW.  
Keating, Frank H.  
Knippel, F. W.

Lawson, Rev. George A.  
Leavitt, Ronald F.  
LeDain, Alfred W. F.  
Lessell, J. F., M. D.  
Lewis, G. M.  
Lockhart, J. H.  
Low, R. W.  
Laurie, Wm.

Mader, A. I., M. D.  
Major, William A.  
Mahon, W. F.  
Mahon, A. S.  
Monaghan, C. V.  
May, A. J.  
Medcalfe, John D.  
Minshull, A. H.  
Miller, V. L., M. D.  
Melvin, A. L.  
Melvin, Harry W.  
Mitchell, William E.  
Mulligan, Rev. W. O.  
Moore, R. C.  
Muir, H. E.  
Miller, Rev. W. F.  
Morton, C. S., M. D.  
Moore, Gordon C.  
Moore, J. A. C.  
Moss, Harry J.  
Mosher, B. W., M. D.  
Morton, W. R.  
McDonald, John L.  
McDonald, R. S.  
McFatridge, John  
McGregor, James L.  
McHardy, Alexander  
McLarren, Allan H.  
Macnab, H. E.  
McDougall, J. G., M. D.  
McGregor, M. R.  
McLeod, Enos M.  
McDonald, W. R.  
MacKay, W. B.  
McPhee, C. J.  
McLeod, R. A.

Neal, Charles  
Neal, Richard H.  
Newman, Oscar  
Newcombe, H. D.  
Norton, Joseph J.  
Noonan, W. H.

Oxley, F. B.

Orr, Simpson  
Opie, H. C.

Pickings, H. B.  
Phinney, E. C.  
Pyper, W. G.  
Parkman, T. L.  
Payzant, W. L.  
Perry, William A.  
Pickford, Charles S.  
Pinkerton, Frank  
Phinney, H. W.  
Price, Richard H.  
Poyntz, L. K.

Quinn, J. R.

Rainnie, Joseph G.  
Reickhoff, C. L. F.  
Redden, J. Keith  
Robinson, George McK.  
Robinson, Thomas H.  
Roy, Fred M. B.  
Roper, Henry  
Roue, John F. L.  
Rowland, Edwin Y.  
Ridges, R. V.

Sandall, A. St. L.  
Scott, S. McL.  
Smith, H. R.  
Smith, Albert M.  
Smith, Charles W.

Smith, George M.  
Soulis, Pearl O.  
Starr, Allan P.  
Seeton, Robt. H.  
Shinner, F. G.  
Skinner, W. H.  
Story, H. P.  
Strong, P. T.  
Sturmy, F. O.  
Spear, A. A.  
Spence, L. J.  
Steger, C. F.

Tenniswood, J. N.  
Theakston, Robert  
Turnbull, David R.  
Tait, W. D.  
Tyers, Rev. A. H.

Vidito, Isaac W.

Ward, Harold S.  
Whelpley, George A.  
Whittingham, William  
Wilson, William H.  
Winters, W. Basil  
Wilson, J. T.  
Watson, H. A.  
Wright, R. H.  
Wood, H. DeL.  
Wyatt, F. E.  
Winter, Ronald  
Wood, C. P.



# INDEX.

---

Albion Lodge, No. 2, Quebec.....	191
Albro, John.....	91, 107
Amherst Inn.....	41
Ancients, Grand <b>Lodge</b> formed in N. S.....	5, 21
Lodges in Halifax.....	21, 25, 27, 33
Annapolis Royal, Lodge at.....	5
Anniversary, 125th.....	165
Anniversary, 150th.....	167
Antiquity Lodge, Montreal.....	186
Artillery Lodge, Halifax.....	54
Biographical Notes.....	42, 62, 87, 120, 138, 169
Borden, Sir R. L.....	169
Bowie, Wm.....	120
Bulkeley, Hon. Richard.....	17
Calcott's <b>List</b> , 1769.....	27
Calcutta, Lodges at.....	194
Celebration, 125th Anniversary.....	165
Celebration, 150th Anniversary.....	167
Celebration, Centenary of Craft in Halifax.....	128, 129
Centenary, Jewel.....	153
Centenary Celebration.....	128, 129
Charity of the Lodge.....	110, 135, 163
Charter, 1768.....	34
Charter, Arrival of.....	38
Charter, Petitioners for.....	42
Cody, John.....	42, 44
Colville, Lord.....	9, 15
Cornwallis, Hon. Edw.....	9
Cox, Daniel, G. M., 1730.....	3
Discipline about 1800 in Lodge.....	80
Duke of Kent.....	82
England, Grand <b>Lodge</b> formed.....	1
demands by.....	103
in 1866-69.....	152
Examination of Candidates.....	158
Events in World Affairs.....	47, 65, 151
First Lodge in Halifax.....	9, 11, 12, 17, 19
Gibraltar, Lodge at.....	193
Great War, Members in.....	172

H. M. Independent Company Lodge, P. E. I.....	53
Halifax, Founded 1749.....	7
Plan in 1750.....	10
Old Views.....	13, 16, 35, 48, 59, 66, 68, 75, 100, 102, 111
Described.....	40, 55, 98
Events in History.....	47, 65, 93
Early Lodges.....	9, 20, 25, 27, 30, 33
Higher Degrees in St. Andrew's.....	144
Hiram Lodge, St. John, N. B.....	55
Historical Papers in Lodge.....	158
Holland, A. H.....	95
Industry and Perseverance Lodge.....	194
Installations.....	114
Keith, Hon. Alex.....	128
Knights Templar, Early Minutes.....	145
Lawrence, Hon. Chas.....	18
Lectures on Masonry.....	81
Lodge Meetings described.....	111, 113
Meeting Places.....	77
Progress.....	49, 52, 108, 111, 129, 152
Records.....	49, 183
Mark Lodge, Minutes.....	145, 147, 148
St. Andrew's.....	147, 149
Union.....	149
Masonic Halls.....	72, 74, 78, 118, 156
Masonic Trials.....	117
Masonry in Nova Scotia.....	50, 101, 127, 151
Masonry in Halifax.....	21, 27, 49, 72, 127
Masonry in America.....	3
Meetings described.....	77, 113, 130
Members in Great War.....	172
Members, List of.....	197
Mining Character of Lodge.....	130
Murray, Admiral.....	93
Naval Character of Membership.....	50, 76
North British Society.....	50
Nova Scotia, Events in.....	65, 98, 127
Freemason's Home.....	163
Grand Lodge.....	21, 67, 106, 129, 151
Oldest Lodge in Overseas Empire.....	184
Outing, First.....	133
Philips, Erasmus James.....	5, 9
Presentations to Lodge and Members.....	115, 116, 133, 161
Price, Henry.....	3
Prince of Wales Visit, 1860.....	132
Pyke, John George.....	123

Relics and Records . . . . .	180
Ritual Improvements, etc. . . . .	117, 158, 159
Royal Arch, early Minutes of . . . . .	145
Royal Arch Relics . . . . .	149
Royal Arch Grand Chapter formed . . . . .	150
Royal Union R. A. Chapter . . . . .	147
Royal N. S. Reg't. Lodge . . . . .	54
St. Andrew's Lodge—	
As No. 155 . . . . .	34, 47, 65
As No. 188 . . . . .	98
As No. 137 and 118 . . . . .	127
Higher Degrees in . . . . .	144
Naval Character . . . . .	76
Meeting Places . . . . .	77
Meetings Described . . . . .	77
Mining Character of Membership . . . . .	130
Name and Number . . . . .	37
R. A. Chapter, No. 2 . . . . .	150
Suspended, 1865 . . . . .	136
St. John Day Celebrations . . . . .	74, 114, 132
St. John Lodge, No. 2, Halifax . . . . .	52
St. John Lodge, Gibraltar . . . . .	193
St. Paul's Lodge, Montreal . . . . .	192
Sayer, Anthony, G. M. . . . .	3
Scotland, Grand Lodge . . . . .	152
Second Lodge, Halifax . . . . .	20
Social Life of Lodge . . . . .	159
Solomon's Lodge, Fredericton . . . . .	54
Star of the East, Calcutta . . . . .	194
Thistle Lodge, 82nd Regt. . . . .	54
Union Lodge No. 1 . . . . .	53
Union Mark Lodge . . . . .	149, 150
Union Protection Co. . . . .	51
Virgin Lodge, No. 3 . . . . .	54
Visits from and to other Lodges . . . . .	158, 160
World Events . . . . .	47, 65, 98, 127, 151